

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Bereina

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1965 - 1966

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: BEREINA  
 ACCESSION No. 496  
 VOL. No: 3: 1965-1966. NUMBER OF REPORTS: 21

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] Visit	1-3	White T.W. Sme LGD.	Mekeo Local Government Council		[Lid 31/10/66]
[2] 1-65/66	1-11	Holmes M. Phillip CPO.	Roro Census Division		19/7/65-3/8/65
[3] 2-65/66	1-9	Kegana B APO	Part Roro Census Division		19/7/65-27/7/65
[4] 3-65/66	1-8	Brown K.A ADC	Nava Census Division		19/7/65-27/7/65
[5] 4-65/66	1-7	Kegana B APO	Waima-Kivori Census Division		2/8/65-10/8/65
[6] 5-65/66	1-7	Brown K.A. ADC	Mabadi Census Division		31/7/65-14/8/65
[7] 6-65/66	1-13	McGregor J.K. CPO.	Nava Census Division	map	13/8/65-23/8/65
[8] 7-65/66	1-12	Fisher D.C. ADO	Galley Beach Settlements (includes Area Study)		19/8/65-26/8/65
[9] 8-65/66	1-19	Holmes M. Phillip CPO	Kivori Census Division (includes Area Study)		23/8/65-12/9/65
[10] 9-65/66	1-5	Kegana B. APO	Bush Mekeo Census Div. (Pt)		23/8/65-27/8/65
[11] 10-65/66	1-6	McGregor K. John CPO	Bush Mekeo Census Division		30/8/65-10/9/65
[12] 11-65/66	1-10	McGregor K. John CPO	East Mekeo Census Division	map	19.10.65-29.10.65
[13] 12-65/66	1-8	Holmes M. Phillip CPO	Part West & Bush Mekeo CD		16.11.65-26.11.65
[14] 13-65/66	1-17	McGregor K. John CPO	West Mekeo - Mekeo Census Div.		15.11.65-25.11.65
[15] 14-65/66	1-8	McGregor K. John CPO	Tsirua Village, Kamuku LGC		6.12.65-18.12.65
[16] 15-65/66	1-11	Holmes M. Phillip CPO	Bush Mekeo Census Div.		30.11.65-8.12.65
[17] 16-65/66	1-13	McGregor K. John CPO	Part Waima, Kivori & Roro CD		17.1.66-5.2.66
[18] 17-65/66	1-8	Aaron W.P. PO	Part Mekeo & Oro CD Divisions		19.1.66-25.1.66
[19] 18-65/66	1-19	McGregor K. John CPO	Coastal Hall Sound and Eastward to Ahi Ahi		18.2.66-25.2.66
[20] 19-65/66	1-13	Aaron W.P. PO	Bush Mekeo Census Division		25.2.66-21.3.66
[21] 20-65/66	1-12	McGregor K. John CPO	Inaukina Village, Bush Mekeo & Nava-Gabadi CD's		26.4.66-1.6.66
[ ]					
[ ]	219 pages				

15  
41-7-5  
67-7-1

Visit - <sup>Mckee</sup> ~~Rigo~~ Local Government Council

District Commissioner,  
Central District.

On the 27th & 28th October, I visited Bereina. The object of the visit was not to conduct a formal inspection of the ~~Rigo~~ Council, but to acquaint myself with some of the problems of the area, to discuss Council matters with the A.D.C. and the Council Adviser, and to attend a Council Meeting.

My comments are as follows:

1. Financial matters. It was noted that the Senior Local Government Officer in his Inspection Report 41-7-5 of 8th June, 1966, recommended that an audit be carried out. This has not yet been done.

The Council's Reserve Fund contribution has not been made. This was drawn to the attention of the Adviser.

The Finance Committee is still not functioning. It was recommended to the Adviser that the recent suggestion contained in your circular 44-2-0 of 12.10.66 and concerning the combined operation of the Finance and Executive Committee, should be considered by the Council.

It has been policy to discourage Council Clerks to accompany Councillors on tax collection patrols. Both the A.D.C. and the Council Adviser point out that Councillors do not have the competence to carry out these tax collections alone. It is certainly not advisable that field staff officers collect tax, but I consider there is a case for Council Clerks to assist in the performance of this function. In situations such as this, we should not insist on the ideal and ignore the realities.

2. The Need for Village Constables. This aspect was discussed at some length with the A.D.C., Adviser, and Councillors. It is most undesirable for Councillors to perform the role of policemen. It is obvious that Rigo Councillors are performing this function. (Refer Advisers Report 41-7-15 of 16.9.66 para 4.) They have little choice until an alternative solution is found. A suggestion to overcome this problem and contained in 44-2-0 of 13th October, 1966 (.L.G. Training Course) at Kapiano) is worthy of consideration. It was suggested to the Adviser that this proposal of appointing Rules Inspectors as an interim measure (until the question of appointing Village Constables has been decided) could be tried by the Councils.

The main difficulty would appear to be the practicability of a Council Appointed Rules Inspector being able to cope with the many infringements he may have to deal with. However, it is possible that once a few offenders were brought to book, this would provide a deterrent to others.

As the current vacuum needs to be filled, and as any decision on the appointment of Village Constables could be subject to long delay, I consider the appointment of Rules Inspectors has merit.

/cont.

3. Kuni Census Division. (Refer Bereina Patrol Report No.1 of 66/67).

I discussed this matter at length with the A.D.C. and the Council Adviser, and also with the former A.D.C., Mr. K. Brown. Frankly, I see no alternative than the Kuni people ultimately being included in a combined Mekeo/Kairuku Council. The A.D.C. disagrees and is inclined to believe that some other form of non-council and semi autonomous unit would best serve the area. In my opinion, this would be a retrogressive step and run counter to present policy. The people must not be pressured to join a council, but a decision in principle needs to be made soon. If the aim is for the Kuni people to join the Mekeo Council, say, in about 2 years time and when their economic development has been realised, the intervening period should be used to orientate the people towards amalgamation and educate them in council matters.

I disagree with the A.D.C.'s comment that communication difficulties would make the area too unwieldy as far as Local Government is concerned. There are councils in the Territory with a far greater communication problem, but these could be said to be operating effectively.

As a follow up to Mr. McGregor's area study, a senior officer should conduct a further investigation prior to a final decision being made.

4. Council Operations. It was obvious from the Council Meeting that the Mekeo Council is not operating effectively. I agree with the S.L.G. Officer in his report of 8th June, 1966, when he says the Council relies too much on the Adviser, and that there is a very great need for the Adviser to educate Council members to take more initiative and to do more themselves. Part of the ineffectiveness at least can be attributed to frequent changes of Council Adviser, or the Adviser, because of other commitments, not being able to give sufficient time to Local Government duties. Recent H.Q. circulars stating that Councils must be afforded top priority by Advisers, and clearly setting out his and the A.D.C.'s responsibilities in this regard, should do much to ameliorate this problem.

I discussed with the Adviser and the Council some aspects of the training course recently held at Kupiano, and believe that a similar course for the Mekeo/Kairuku Councils would be of value. The basic concepts of Local Government are simply not understood, and until they are, these councils will continue to operate merely as rubber stamps. While the importance of the financial aspects of Local Government Councils cannot be denied, there often appears to be undue emphasis placed on this, while the far more important issue, that of ensuring that the concept of genuine grass roots democracy is understood, and is in effect working, tends to be given scant attention. Given the chance, Local Government will work, but only if it is divorced from the authoritarian approach, perhaps still too evident among many of our officers, and if advisers and councillors receive appropriate guidance and training.

/cont.

41-7-5  
67-7-1

The question of the choice of Advisers is important. It is my opinion that before officers are gasetted for these positions, efforts could be made to select officers who show a natural aptitude and a bent towards Local Government. This would go a long way towards ensuring a Council's success.

(T.W.WHITE)  
Senior Local Government Officer.

District Office,  
Port Moresby.

31st October, 1966.

cc. A.D.C. Barina,  
Regional Local Govt. Officer, Boroko.

12

67-7-1

30th September, 1965.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol Report No.1 of 1965/66

The Director's comments on the above report are forwarded for your information and advice to Mr. Holmes re paragraph 5, please.

(R.T. GALLOWAY) *RG*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

encl.

67-7-1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

11

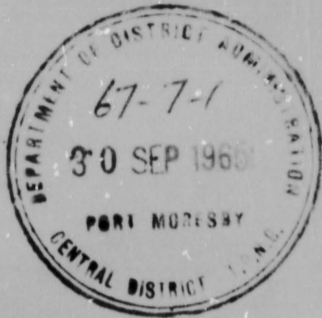
Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 4601

Our Reference... 67-1-4

If calling ask for

Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

27th September, 1965.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY

10

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.1 OF 1965/66

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a very brief patrol report by Mr. Holmes covered by your memorandum 67-7-1 of 26th August, 1965.

2. The comments of both Mr. Brown and yourself were noted.

3. Mr. Holmes has forgotten to attach a patrol map indicating the route the patrol took.

4. This was an unhurried, sixteen day patrol and I am sure Mr. Holmes did a good job in the field from day to day, but his patrol report is extremely skimpy. There are about twenty odd headings suggested in the Standing Instructions Handbook (pages 32 to 44) and yet Mr. Holmes has hardly used half of them, and those he has used he dismisses with a few short sentences.

5. Please advise Mr. Holmes to digest the portion on "The Patrol Report", Chapter 4, found in his Handbook and submit in future, reports of higher calibre than the one in question.

*T. G. Aitchison*  
(T. G. Aitchison) *per*  
a/DIRECTOR *J*



67-7-1

26th August, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

PATROL REPORT NO.1-65/66.  
MR.P.M.HOLMES C.P.O.

The above report, together with Census  
Statistics is forwarded for your perusal, please.

The patrol was of a routine nature, thus there  
is little comment.

Roads - Delena to Galley Beach.

Although this report does not cover the  
whole area, other short visits by the A.D.C.Bereina have  
been made and a full account of road conditions have  
resulted in application for funds to P.W.D. for maintenance.

Mr.Holmes appears to be shaping well.This was  
his first sole patrol of any duration.

(R.T.GALLOWAY) 6  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

67-7-1

A.D.C.Bereina.

Camping Allowance claim is returned  
herewith.

(R.T.GALLOWAY) 4  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D. 26.8.65.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (9)



Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference..... 67-2-8.  
If calling ask for  
Mr..... KAB/bb.

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District.

23rd August, 1965.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 1. of 1965/1966.

1. Report of above patrol together with Census Statistics and Camping allowance claim for your attention please.
2. The report, although brief is well compiled and neatly presented. In addition to the papers forwarded Mr. Holmes completed plans of all Roro Villages for my information.
3. The patrol was unhurried and would be particularly valuable experience for Mr. Holmes.
4. The attitude of the KAIRUKU Council President is disappointing.
5. The RORO population is steadily increasing and the revision by the patrolling officer appears to have been carefully done.
6. All round, a pleasing effort.

(K. A. Brown.)  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BERRIMA NO. 1 of 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by Philip H. Nelson, Chief Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Base Gannan Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Benetel Kagan, Yraimo P.O. 19/1/65 - 21/1/65.

Duration—From 19/7/65 to 3/8/65 1 Member R.P.M.S.O. 21/1/65 - 3/8/65.

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Nil.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 16/12/63

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Nil.

Objects of Patrol 1. Census Revision 2. Routine Administration  
3. To give talks on Decimal Currency

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....  
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

7

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference..... 67-2-37  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.

16th of August, 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claim for Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted By: Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Entire Roro Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Bensted Kegana, Trainee P.O.  
19/7/65-21/7/65.

Duration of Patrol: 1 Member R.P.&N.G.C. 21/7/65-3/8/65.  
19/7/65-3/8/65. 16 Days.

Objects of Patrol: 1. Census Revision. 2. Routine Administration. 3. To give talks on Decimal Currency.

Map Reference: Nil.

For your information please:

*P. Holmes*  
( P.M. Holmes )  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Attached: Appendix "A" - Census Statistics, Entire Census Division.

(6)

INTRODUCTION:

The patrol was strictly routine and was conducted without anything worthy of special note happening.

Mr. Bensted Kegana, Trainee Patrol Officer, accompanied the patrol for the initial couple of days and proved pleasant company.

The patrol was not carried out in total accordance with the written instructions received by this officer in that-

1. Only a portion of the Oroï-Delena road was inspected.
2. The Council Adviser could not be contacted as he was on sick leave.
3. Mr. H. Obi's services were not called upon.
4. In addition to the written instructions, verbal instructions were given to instruct the people in all villages on the workings of decimal currency.

PATROL DIARY:

Monday 19th July 1965.

8.15a.m. By station landrover to Ararana landing then 2hr. trip by launch to Delena. Patrol joined by Mr. K.A. Brown A.D.C. Visited Poukama, 10min. walk away; inspected well, approx. 1ml. from village. Returned Delena.

Slept Delena.

Tuesday 20th.

Before taking census, a talk was given on decimal currency. Census taken. Village inspected and a plan of it drawn. Poukama was then visited, a talk on decimal given and census taken. Village inspected and a plan of it drawn. Returned Delena.

Slept Delena.

Wednesday 21st.

a.m. Met barge from Kairuku, unloaded tractor, trailer, and bridge timber. Patrol joined by Constable Boropi of Kairuku detachment. Mr. Kegana returned to Kairuku with the barge. Patrol rejoined by Mr. Brown. Proceeded, by tractor, to Keabada. The road was inspected on the way and some difficulty was experienced in crossing the Keabada bridge which eventually was bypassed. Mr. Brown left the patrol at Keabada and proceeded to Oroï. Afternoon and evening spent in discussion with Councillor and compiling census statistics.

Slept Keabada.

Thursday 22nd.

8.00a.m. A talk on decimal currency was given after which census was taken. Both the old and the new well-sites, some 10mins. walk from the village were inspected. The village was inspected and a plan drawn. A small number of houses, 20min. walk from the main village were also inspected. Arrangements were made to proceed to Kairuku next morning. Census statistics compiled.

Slept Keabada.

Friday 23rd.

A.M. Departed Keabada by native canoe for Kairuku, the journey taking 1hr. 20min. As O.I.C. Kairuku was absent, familiarised myself with the station. Made inquiries into a family quarrel. Visited Tsiria and made arrangements for census next day.

Slept Kairuku.

Saturday 24th.

8.00a.m. Tsiria censused . Census statistics compiled.  
Slept Kairuku.

Sunday 25th.

Observed.

Monday 26th.

By native canoe to Pinupaka. Census taken, village inspected and plan drawn. Returned Kairuku.

Slept Kairuku.

Tuesday 27th.

By outboard to Nikura where talk on decimal currency given, census taken, village inspected and a plan drawn. By outboard again to Biouto - approx. 1hr.- Discussion with Councillor and other prominent villagers. Biouto censused in the evening after a talk on decimal currency had been given. Listened to a couple of disputes.

Slept Biouto.

Wednesday 28th.

Fig fence inspected, village inspected and plan drawn. Further talk on decimal currency with prominent men of village. Visited nearby hamlet of Akopokina and plan drawn. Compiled census statistics while waiting for transport to arrive to take patrol to Rara. Transport did not arrive.

Slept Biouto.

Thursday 29th.

7.30a.m. Left Biouto with carriers- 1½hr. walk to Rapa. Discussion with prominent men of village. As there were many complaints about pigs, before taking census, the laws regarding pigs were made clear. Decimal currency was explained and census taken. Discussion with villagers, again complaints about pigs.

Slept Rapa.

Friday 30th.

Not feeling very well. Village inspected and plan drawn. 10.30a.m. Left Rapa with carriers- 1hr. walk to Mou. Decimal currency was explained and census taken. Still not feeling very well so went to bed.

Slept Mou.

Saturday 31st.

Village inspected and found to be very untidy with many houses in poor condition. Small hamlet of Ipaipana, 15min. from Mou, was visited and censused so as to complete the census of Rapa to which Ipaipana is attached. Discussion with villagers. Census statistics compiled.

Slept Mou.

Sunday 1st August.

Patrol left Mou with carriers- 40min. walk through village gardens to Babiko. Village and a number of well-sites were inspected. Discussion with villagers.

Slept Babiko.

Monday 2nd.

Talk given on decimal currency and census taken. Returned Bereina by station landrover.

Tuesday 3rd.

By landrover to Bereina village. Census taken. Returned station.

END OF PATROL.

4

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The Native Situation:

In all villages, the patrol was well received and was given every assistance, although, in most cases, the motive was obviously ulterior; this being borne out by the number of requests, particularly from men wanting S.A.P's, which were received after assistance had been given. It would appear that the best way to get action is to dangle a carrot before the donkey's nose. No promises were made however; it simply being understood that an unfavourable report would have unfavourable consequences.

Generally, the village officials were taken notice of, at least while the patrol was in the village. It was disappointing to note, though, that the Councillor for Bereina, President of the Kairuku L.G.C., seemed indifferent towards the patrol and gave very little assistance.

Each village was inspected and found to be quite clean with the exceptions of Mou and Babiko. In both these villages, the standard of housing was very poor and Mou was particularly dirty.

Law and Order:

The most frequent complaint was regarding pigs. In a number of villages, before census, the laws regarding pigs were explained, at length, to the assembled villagers. All disputes which could not be settled in the village were referred to the Magistrates at Bereina.

Decimal Currency:

In each village, before commencing census, a thorough talk on decimal currency was given; the reason for and method of conversion being explained. After the talk, a number of booklets were distributed to literate people. In most cases, decimal currency was already being taught in the village schools.

Census:

A little difficulty was experienced in the larger villages: not so much in getting the people to gather initially but in keeping them assembled. A little patience was employed with the result that the census was conducted without much trouble but a great deal of frustration on my part.

Missions:

The villages are predominantly Roman Catholic, headquarters being on Yule Island. Bereina and Poukama are the L.M.S. strongholds with Keabada leaning strongly towards Catholic; the remainder being, for all intents and purposes, wholly Catholic. A Mission school is maintained in all villages with the exceptions of Poukama, close to the school at Delena, and Bereina, close to Station.

Delena - Keabada Road:

The patrol did not proceed beyond Keabada; the stretch of road between Keabada and Oroi being inspected by Mr. K.A. Brown, A.D.C.

The section inspected was, as would be expected for this time of year, quite dry. The lack of vehicular traffic on the road has allowed the grass, in places, to grow over but it is by no means impassable to vehicles.

Five sites were noted for the placement of cement culverts to replace the existing ones fashioned from 44 gallon drums. The first bridge encountered was considered unsafe and was bypassed, a note being made of the material required to repair it. The Keabada bridge was attempted but the bush timber decking would not support the tractor. Considerable assistance was given by men from Keabada in freeing it. The bridge was eventually bypassed.

Council Water Schemes:

A number of wells were inspected. As the Council Adviser was not contacted, it was not known what plans, if any, had been made but where possible suggestions were made in an effort to improve the existing water supplies.

Conclusion:

The patrol was beneficial in that it gave me my first real taste of solo patrolling.



Appendix "A"

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = 4.5 per 100

Death Rate = 1.1 per 100

Year 1965 Month JULY/AUGUST

Natural Increase = 3.4 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS							
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F				
16	DELENA	20/7											1		1		8	10	2	5	2	10
17	POUKAMA	20/7											1				4	9	2	7		1
18	KEABADA	22/7											1		1		7	6		1	1	3
19	TSIRIA	24/7			2	1							1	2	2		14	15	5	14	1	2
20	PINUPAKA	26/7													2		6	9	4	4		3
21	NIKURA	27/7															1	4	1	5	1	3
22	BIOUTO	27/7			1	1							1		3		4	8		3		3
23	RAPA	29/7											1	2		2	7	13	3	9		5
24	MOU	30/7			1		1						1	2			8	10	1	3	1	2
25	BABIKO	2/8			3		2						1		1	1	7	6	9	8		1
26	BEREINA	3/8			1	1		1					1	1			14	7	3	9	1	8
27																						
28																						
29																						
30																						
TOTALS					8	3	3	1					9	7	9	5	85	97	30	68	7	41

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS														
		Inside District				Outside District				Inside the District				Outside the District										
		Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F							
16	DELENA	22	23	54	37	10	3	14	8	5		9	2	11	1	1					3	3		
17	POUKAMA	12	12	26	18	2		6	2	3	1	2	16	7	2	1	1							
18	KEABADA	8	19	40	28	1	1	10	8		2	3	9	14	7	1			2					
19	TSIRIA	18	19	46	32	6	6	19	12	2		9	5	1	2			4		1				
20	PINUPAKA	10	14	31	16		1	9	3	3		1	10	5		1	1							
21	NIKURA			9	4			3					1	2	1									
22	BIOUTO	11	8	43	22		1	3	1				6	2										
23	RAPA	7	8	37	25	3	7	19	7	1		5	6	3	1	2	4	3	1			1		
24	MOU	18	13	39	34			11	2	2		1	18	20	1			1						
25	BABIKO	12	8	39	16							1	6	4										
26	BEREINA	17	14	39	26	2	1	6	2	1		2	6	3		1								
27																								
28																								
29																								
30																								
TOTALS		135	137	403	253	27	20	100	45	17	3	33	85	72	15	6	6	4	8			1	3	4

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family				
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child		Adult							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
16	DELENA	1	4	19	18	13	22	10	10	31	40	20	16	82	91	132	104	409		2.6			
17	POUKAMA	2	1	6	2	9	6	11	3	24	26	11	7	62	42	71	54	229		3.0			
18	KEABADA	5	2	18	14	12	29	6	9	26	45	9	11	59	89	97	88	333		3.3			
19	TSIRIA	4	9	57	45	49	48	41	37	80	99	39	35	82	166	199	178	725		3.3			
20	PINUPAKA	2	6	16	11	24	10	15	14	19	36	17	11	83	62	77	67	289		3.2			
21	NIKURA	1	2	7	9	9	6	4		24	29	11	7	22	19	48	40	129		2.2			
22	BIOUTO	1	3	30	19	16	21	18	9	52	63	13	13	82	72	111	99	365		2.7			
23	RAPA	4	7	21	17	17	21	12	10	64	82	18	16	75	76	145	133	429		2.4			
24	MOU	1	2	21	22	26	27	3	6	57	65	20	18	89	90	130	119	428		2.6			
25	BABIKO	1	5	17	16	19	12	8	4	27	57	22	8	63	49	89	81	288		2.3			
26	BEREINA	7	3	26	19	14	26	11	12	58	74	11	6	84	78	116	109	387		2.4			
27																							
28																							
29																							
30																							
TOTALS		29	44	237	202	205	228	139	124	462	616	191	148	323	535	125	1074	4005		2.7			

Amount  
Returned  
Store



①

In Reply  
Please Quote

No.

67-2-8

15th July, 1965

PATROL No.3. 65/66

DISCOM MORESBY

POSTGRAMME.

BROWN CONDUCTING PATROL  
 NARA CENSUS DIVISION COMMENCING  
 19/7/65 RETURNING STATION  
 28/7/65 APPROXIMATELY.

DISTROFF.



67-2-8

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

12th July, 1965

Mr. P.M. Holmes  
BEREINA.

PATROL No.1. of 1965/1966

1. This confirms my verbal instruction that you are to proceed on patrol of the Boro Census Division on Monday 19th July, 1965.
2. The following work is to be carried out .-
  - (a) A thorough census revision.
  - (b) Inspection of road between Orof and Delena.
  - (c) Discuss Council projects with Council Adviser and see if you can be of assistance with the numerous approved water schemes.
  - (d) Attend to all matters of general administration within your scope . Take the "Attention Patrol" file relating to Boro villages.
3. One Police Constable will accompany you and he will be drawn from the Kairuku detachment. Mr. H. Obi will act as interpreter where needed.
4. Trainee Patrol Officer Benstead Kogana will spend the first few days with you for experience in census taking and will then be detailed to do a traverse of 'Upo' opposite Kairuku.
5. I expect you to spend at least two days in the larger villages.
6. Patrol advance and equipment will be drawn from Bereina.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

District Commissioner  
PORT MORESEY.

Mr Holmes has already completed one solo patrol of Waima-Kivori, and spent several weeks in charge of a road camp in the Kubuna area. Recently he has been kept on the station where he has gained considerable experience in operating R/T and Cash Office. It is my intention to have him patrol the entire sub-district in the next few months.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner

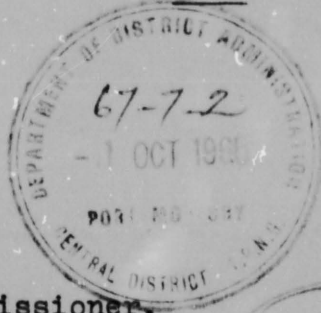
67-7-2

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-2  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

28th September, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

9

KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT NO. 2/1965-66:

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a very brief patrol report by Mr. Kegana, covered by your memo 67-7-2 of 11th August, 1965.

2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.

3. The training of these new Patrol Officers lies entirely in the hands of the Assistant District Commissioner to whom he is attached. Mr. Kegana and others like him need experienced officers to give them on-the-job training.

4. Please direct your Assistant District Commissioners to train these young officers to observe accurately, take copious notes in the field and then finally report concisely and clearly what they have observed.

ADC. B.  
Enclosed please  
10.

H/10/65

T.G. Aitchison  
(T.G. Aitchison)  
A/DIRECTOR.

per  
3

67-7-2

11th August, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 6/65.  
MR. B. KEGANA A.P.O. (Trainee)

The above report is forwarded, please.

Mr. Kegana has made quite an error in survey of the block and it will have to be checked. I propose to advise the A.D.C. Bereina to send an experienced officer with Mr. Kegana to give on-the-job training.

(R.T.GALLOWAY) 10  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C.D.

67-7-2

11th August, 1965.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 6/65.  
MR. B. KEGANA, APO.

Thank you for your memorandum 67.2.0 of  
12th July, 1965.

The survey will have to be done again. I  
would suggest this time that an experienced officer  
accompany Mr. Kegana and point out his errors.

Training of these men, I think, would be no  
different to expatriate staff except that they will,  
in most cases, have more detailed instruction and take  
a longer time to grasp the work. Patience will be  
necessary, but will, in the long run, be rewarded by  
good work.

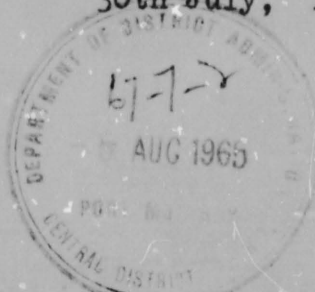
(R.T.GALLOWAY) 10  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-2-8

Sub-District Office,  
BIREINA.

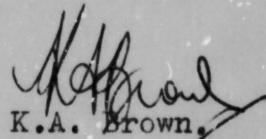
30th July, 1965

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.



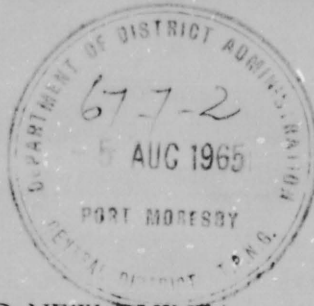
PATROL REPORT No.2. of 1965/1966

1. Above report and camping allowance claim for your comment please.
2. Mr Kegana is a very inexperienced officer and the patrol was intended to break him into Field work.
3. The report itself is very brief but at this stage little more can be expected.
4. The plan of the traverse indicates that about 800 acres was surveyed. This of course was impossible and I was unable to locate the errors without going to UPO. The next step will be to accompany him back and find out where the errors occurred.
5. I am satisfied after discussions with Mr Kegana that he cut traverse lines on approximately 25 acres and this will at least facilitate the next move.
6. I would be pleased of your comments on my approach to the training of these indigenous officers. I intend taking him with me to the Kuni area at the end of August.



K.A. Brown,  
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-7-2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL (KAIRUKU) Report No. 2 of 1965/1966

Patrol Conducted by B. KEGANA A.P.O (Trainee)

Area Patrolled Part of Roro Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans By MR Holmes CPO for first few days

Natives Mr. H. Obi.

Duration—From 19/7/1965 to 27/7/1965

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Instruction in census and Compass Traversing.

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....



3

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67-2-8.

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku.

30th July 1965.

K.A. Brown,  
Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 1965/1966.

INTRODUCTION: The purpose of this patrol was to carry out a compass traverse of approximately 25 acres of land called 'UPO' opposite Kairuku for Mr. Harry Obi who is to retire and live there. Also I gained some experience with Census work.

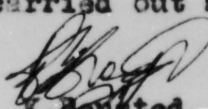
PATROL DIARY.

- Monday 19/7/65. Left Bereina 3.a.m. for Irobo. Launch to Delena with Mr. Holmes, C.P.O. Inspected the village and talked with officials. Mr. Brown A.D.C. arrived in the afternoon and looked over the village. Slept Delena.
- Tuesday 20/7/65. Delena Census, 3.a.m., finished 11a.m. Giving lectures on Decimal Currency, looking at trade stores and doing the plan of the village. 2.p.m. Poukama Census, finish 4.30.p.m. Talked with village officials about village matters and Gun Permit problems. Slept Delena.
- Wednesday 21/7/65. 9.30.a.m. By a barge to Kairuku. Talked with Mr. Harry Obi about the land, looking at the maps of the block. 1.p.m. accompanied Mr. Obi and did the traverse.
- Thursday 22/7/65. By a dinghy to UPO and finished the job at 1.p.m. and returned to Kairuku and slept.
- FRIDAY 23/7/65. Working on traverse work and going around the station talking to people and getting to know the station.
- Saturday 24/7/65. 3.a.m. accompanied Mr. Holmes C.P.O. to Tairia, Census finished 1.p.m. Slept Kairuku.
- Monday 26/7/65. Discussion with Mr. Obi on the block. 3.15.p.m. on the radio conversing with Mr. Dennis Fisher, arranging for a landrover to Bioto the next day.
- Tuesday 27/7/65. 44 dinghy to Nikura, Census finished at 10.45a.m. then to Bioto. By truck to Bereina, arrived 1.50 p.m.

END OF PATROL.

GENERAL. The information for Census and other matters will be covered by Mr. Holmes' report. This was my first patrol and I really learnt some of the things which I never knew before, especially the Census work.

TRAVERSE OF LAND 'UPO'. The job was carried out and I attached the plan of my work with the report.

  
K. Brown,  
Assistant Patrol Officer (Trainee)

67-2-8

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

12th July, 1965

Mr. B. Kegana,  
BEREINA.

PATROL No.2. of 1965/1966

1. This confirms verbal advice that you are to accompany Mr. Holmes on Monday 19th July, 1965, to Kairuku.
2. For the first few days you will remain with Mr Holmes to gain experience in census work, then you are to do a compass traverse of approximately 25 acres of land called "Upo" opposite Yule Island.
3. The Patrol Officer in Charge at Kairuku will arrange for necessary equipment and assist you where necessary.

*K.A. Brown*  
K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
FORT MORESBY.

Mr Kegana has received instruction in use of compass and chain since he has been posted to Bereina. Apart from the need to have this area traversed for a land application it will serve as a useful exercise and give him a few nights experience in camping out. One officer will be detailed to supervise the task from Kairuku if I am unable to do it myself.

*K.A. Brown*  
K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner

67-7-2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.



67-2-3

Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

12th July, 1965

Mr. B. Kegana,  
BEREINA.

PATROL No.2. of 1965/1966

1. This confirms verbal advice that you are to accompany Mr. Holmes on Monday 19th July, 1965, to Kairuku.
2. For the first few days you will remain with Mr Holmes to gain experience in census work, then you are to do a compass traverse of approximately 25 acres of land called "Upo" opposite Yule Island.
3. The Patrol Officer in Charge at Kairuku will arrange for necessary equipment and assist you where necessary.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
FORT MORESBY.

Mr Kegana has received instruction in use of compass and chain since he has been posted to Bereina. Apart from the need to have this area traversed for a land application it will serve as a useful exercise and give him a few nights experience in camping out. One officer will be detailed to supervise the task from Kairuku if I am unable to do it myself.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-7-3

10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



Ref: 67-16-1

Department of District Administration,  
KONEDOBU, Papua.

12th August, 19 65.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 3-65/66 - KAIRUKU

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of :-

- \* Memorandum of Patrol No. 3-65/66
- \* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering Patrol by.....K.A. BROWN, A.D.C.....

*J. G. Aitchison*  
 (T.G. Aitchison)  
 (Director)  
 A/ DIRECTOR

\* Delete as necessary.

*DA. 16/8*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

9

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference..... 67-2-8  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
28th July, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No. 3. of 1965/1966 to  
NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Memorandum of Patrol and associated claims and correspondence forwarded for your information and comment please.
2. I intend another patrol will leave for the Kabadi Census Division on 2nd August, 1965. Normally the two divisions are patrolled as one patrol but in this case I wanted extra time to select a site for the Hisiu Base Camp. I believe I have found a suitable site and will deal with the subject by separate memorandum.
3. All the Nara villages and Hisiu of the Kabadi expressed willingness to join with the Kairuku Council. After completion of the Kabadi Patrol area studies and specific recommendations will be made. It is hoped that both Nara and Kabadi will join and it will be convenient to make the move at the end of this year when Kairuku Council elections are due.
4. The feasibility of a vehicular road to connect Bereina with Delena was explored. The distance via Vanuamai would be approximately 20 miles, i.e. to connect Delena with Kubuna road a little above Aropkina. Sections are already used by Mission timber trucks. There appears to be good deposits of gravel.
5. Land problems at Hisiu are real. An attempt was made to settle many by arbitration but mostly failed. A full report will be made in connection with Hisiu Reserve now waiting attention.
6. The native situation in the area is good and the patrol well received. A thorough census revision was carried out and all outstanding domestic problems settled.
7. Patrol 1 is not yet completed and report for Patrol 2 will be submitted shortly after this.

*K.A. Brown*  
K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner

D. DSAK.

*Forwarded please. All matters have been attended to.*

*R.Y.G.*

*✓ 4/8*

67-7-3

8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL (KAIRUKU) Report No. 3 of 1965/1966

Patrol Conducted by K. A. BROWN. ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Area Patrolled NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives BERA BAUPUA

Duration--From 19/ 7 /19 65 to 27/ 7 /19 65

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services / 8 /19 64.

Medical ..... / 6 /19 65.

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Local Government Survey.  
Census Revision. General Administration  
Explanation of Decimal Currency.

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....  
.....  
.....

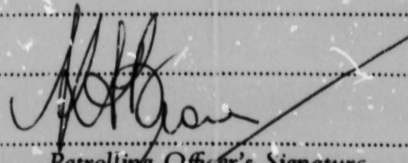
## DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

## MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 3 of 65/66 Subdistrict Kairuku District Central  
 Officer Conducting Patrol K.A. Brown, Assistant District Commissioner.  
 Census Division Patrolled Nara Census Division.  
 Objects of Patrol 1. Local Government Survey 2. Census Revision 3. Explanation of Decimal Currency 4. Choose Base Camp Site 5 General Administration.  
 Date Patrol Commenced 19.7.65 Date Completed 27.7.65  
 Duration—days 9

## SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

Date	File	Addresse	Remarks.
			2 copies <del>Census</del> statistics.
			Camping Allowance Claims Messrs Brown and Baupua.
			Field Officer's Journal. K.A. Brown. Folios 5-7
28.7.65	76-3-1	ADC Kainantu	Missing Relative. ✓
28-7-65	33-3-1	D.C.	Sandalwood. (33-4-1)
28.7.65	1-1-7	D.C.	Site for Base Camp. (1-1-10)
28.7.65	10-5-2	D.C.	Read Report. (10-2-4)
28.7.65	67-2-8	D.C.	Patrol Comments. & General Notes. ✓
28-7.65	28-14-3	D.C.	Decimal Currency. (28-6-1)



Patrolling Officer's Signature.  
 K.A. BROWN. A.D.C.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.

67-2-8

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

28th July, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No. 3. of 1965/1966 to  
NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Memorandum of Patrol and associated claims and correspondence forwarded for your information and comment please.
2. I intend another patrol will leave for the Kabadi Census Division on 2nd August, 1965. Normally the two divisions are patrolled as one patrol but in this case I wanted extra time to select a site for the Hisiu Base Camp. I believe I have found a suitable site and will deal with the subject by separate memorandum.
3. All the Nara villages and Hisiu of the Kabadi expressed willingness to join with the Kairuku Council. After completion of the Kabadi Patrol area studies and specific recommendations will be made. It is hoped that both Nara and Kabadi will join and it will be convenient to make the move at the end of this year when Kairuku Council elections are due.
4. The feasibility of a vehicular road to connect Bereina with Delena was explored. The distance via Vamamai would be approximately 20 miles, i.e. to connect Delena with Kubuna road a little above Arepekina. Sections are already used by Mission timber trucks. There appears to be good deposits of gravel.
5. Land problems at Hisiu are real. An attempt was made to settle many by arbitration but mostly failed. A full report will be made in connection with Hisiu Reserve now waiting attention.
6. The native situation in the area is good and the patrol well received. A thorough census revision was carried out and all outstanding domestic problems settled.
7. Patrol 1 is not yet completed and report for Patrol 2 will be submitted shortly after this.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

14

File. 76-3-1

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

28th July, 1965

Assistant District Commissioner,  
KAINANTU.

OI- AIKA OF OROI VILLAGE  
KAIRUK USUB-DISTRICT.

1. An old man Aika of Oroi village asked a recent patrol if it would seek information about his son OI Aika who is believed to be at Kainantu staying with relatives.
2. It is understood that another Oroi man Jim San is employed at Kainantu and he may know of OI.
3. Aika requests that OI return to Oroi if he is not gainfully employed.

*[Signature]*  
K.A. Brown,  
Assistant District Commissioner.

3

NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

The Nara Census Division of six villages with a population of about 670. It is reputed to have one of the lowest rainfalls in the Territory. Native foods are very short most of the year especially at Vanuamai. The area is abundant in game particularly wallaby.

Walking Times.

Delena to Vanuamai	(under best conditions just under 3 hour.
Poukama to Vanuamai via Kara.	3/4 hour by canoe and just over 2 hour walk.
Poukama to Vanuamai via Rerena.	1 1/4 hour by canoe and approx 2 hour walk. A vehicular road goes within 1/2 hour of village.
Vanuamai to Tubu	Approx 3 hours.
Vanuamai to Aropkina	Said to be 3 hours.
Vanuamai to Epa	Not known.
Tubu to Kaiiau	1/2 hour.
Kaiiau to Diumana	1/2 hour.
Diumana to Roadhead	1/2 hour
Diumana to Ala'ala	Probably 2 1/2 hours
Orei to Ala'ala	about 2 hours.
Orei to Diumana	2 1/2 hours.

Suggested route for this patrol is Delena to Vanuamai thence Tubu, Kaiiau, Diumana, Orei and Ala'ala.

While cooking water does not seem to present any great problem and I was assured that water holes near villages never dry completely out it is wise to take a gallon of drinking water.

## VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

NARA CENSUS DIVISION (Folio No. 1.)

Year 1965 Month JULY

Birth Rate = 7.5 per 100  
 Death Rate = .9 per 100  
 Natural Increase = 6.9 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS										BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years			46 and over		IN		OUT	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F
1 ALA'ALA	23.7.65				1							1	4	1	1	2		
2 DIUMANA	24.7.65												3	2	5	1		
3 KAIAM	23.7.65												3	1				
4 OROI	22.7.65			1								1	7	5	4	4	1	14
5 TUBU	24.7.65											1	4		3			2
6 VANUAMAI	20.7.65											1	2	9	1	5	5	
TOTALS				1	1							4	23	17	5	18	7	19

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS									
		Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission							
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
1 ALA'ALA	23.7.65				2	2									9	3			
2 DIUMANA	24.7.65			4	5	8	4									1			
3 KAIAM	23.7.65	4	2	1	1	1						1							
4 OROI	22.7.65			15	11	24	9	1						5					
5 TUBU	24.7.65	3	2	4	4		1				1								
6 VANUAMAI	20.7.65		1			1				4									
TOTALS		3	2	9	6	20	16	37	16	1	5	6			10	3			

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family		
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child				Adult	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
1 ALA'ALA	23.7.65	3	1	13	10	6	6	5	5	16	13	7	6	35	25	26	21	107	2.8
2 DIUMANA	24.7.65	3	2	3	3	1	5		1	19	13	9	10	15	16	33	27	91	1.5
3 KAIAM	23.7.65	3	1	4	1	1	3	3		9	9	6	6	12	6	21	17	56	1.5
4 OROI	22.7.65	5	2	8	9	6	16	3	7	38	21	16	18	77	48	44	45	214	2.2
5 TUBU	24.7.65	4		3	3	2	5	1	1	7	7	3	2	12	9	17	15	53	2.2
6 VANUAMAI	20.7.65	2	8	5	17	8	9	4	3	34	25	11	14	26	35	44	41	146	2.0
TOTALS		20	14	36	43	24	44	16	17	123	88	52	56	177	139	185	166	667	

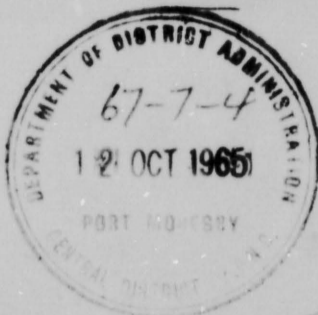
67-7-4

7



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-3  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,

8th October, 1965.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY

6

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1965/66

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a patrol report by Mr. Kegana, covered by your memorandum 67-7-4 of 24th August, 1965.

2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
3. Mr. Kegana appears to have done a good job in the field on this patrol and has spent a lot of time preparing his report. His Assistant District Commissioner or Education Officer will have to help him for quite some time to prepare a presentable draft copy of his reports. It should be clearly shown him that the best way to produce a detailed report is for him to keep copious field notes of various things happening around him every day under the 20 odd suggested headings found in the Instruction Handbook (pages 33 - 44). He should also be advised not to drastically reduce the number of headings, because by so doing his report will be made brief and un-informative.
4. Field Officers should regularly check that all local people opening Trade Stores do so only after obtaining a permit.
5. Please advise Assistant District Commissioners to check that a patrol map accompanies each report.

T. G. Aitchison  
(T. G. Aitchison) per  
a/DIRECTOR

Aide. Bereina.  
Forwarded please.  
R.G.

✓ 15/10

67-7-4

24th August, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu

PATROL REPORT NO.4. 1965-66. Bereina.  
Mr. B. Kegana. A.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal,  
please.

Mr. Kegana appears to have done quite a good job.  
The group he visited is, as Mr. Brown, A.D.C., states, a  
difficult lot of people but Mr. Kegana seems to have had  
some success with them.

A.D.C. Bereina will be requested to investigate the  
trading without licences, also the report of chicken pox as  
a "common disease". There could be a possible error and  
scabies be the actual complaint.

It is a pity that Mr. Kegana is to be transferred  
early next month. He is the second A.P.O. transferred to  
the District and then transferred away within 6 months.

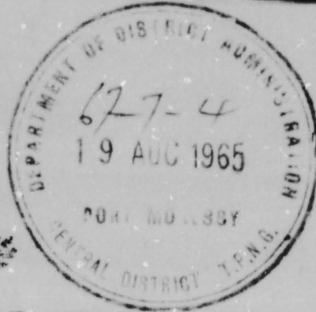
(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

cc. Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Paragraph 3 refers. Camping Allowance claims  
are returned herewith.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.  
24.8.65.

67-7-4



5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of...CENTRAL.....Report No...~~BEREINANO~~...NO...4...of 1965/66

Patrol Conducted by...Benated Kegana, Assistant Patrol Officer, (Trainee).

Area Patrolled...Waimea-Kivori Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans...Nil.

Natives...Constable Kokoropa.....

Duration—From...2/8/1965 to...10/8/1965.

Number of Days...Seven.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?...Nil.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...21/4/1965.

Medical ... - / - / 19 - ..

Map Reference...Nil.....

Objects of Patrol...Lectures on Decimal Currency and Routine Administration, and area study.

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

KAB/ao.

67-2-38.

Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

17th August, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No. 4 of 1965/1966.  
WAIMA/KIVORI Census Division.

Report of above patrol together with claim for camping allowance for your attention please.

2. The main purpose of the patrol was to give Mr. Kegana experience at camping, getting to know the people and the reporting of his observations.

3. As a definite task he was to explain the introduction of decimal currency. I will not be able to gauge the success of this until I make a visit to area.

4. The WAIMA/KIVORI are a garrulous group but the fact that Mr. Kegana reports interest in his visit is a good indication.

5. There is, naturally, much more polish required in English etc. but I feel the only way for him to get experience is to be kept out until he knows the Sub-District.

(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

11th August 1965.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT NO.4 OF 1965/1966.

1. INTRODUCTION.

The purpose of this patrol was to give a series of lectures on Decimal Currency, but time was taken to carry out routine Administration. The people of this particular area as I've experienced are rather hard to be convinced without the help of the village officials. The councillors who are trying their best to make their people work hard and who are interested in the Administration proved friendly and welcoming. Even though no white officer accompanied, the Constable with whom I went proved a pleasant company. With the people themselves, I had to have some patience to gather everyone for the lectures, in fact I had to wait for up to an hour get them together.

2. PATROL DIARY.

Monday 2nd August 1965. Left Bereina by landrover 10.00.a.m. for Kivori Poe, arrived 12.45.p.m. Village inspected, talked with village officials. 6.30 p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency, questions answered, finished 9p.m. Slept Kivori Poe.

Tuesday 3rd August 1965. Assembly of the villagers at the Barrack. Disputes settled, cases noted, 2.00.p.m. on foot to Kivori Kui. Village inspected and talked with village officials. 7.00.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency questions answered. Slept Kivori Kui.

Wednesday 4th August 1965. Disputes settled, ~~any~~ courts noted. On foot to Kivori Hereparu at 3.30p.m. Village inspected and talked with officials. 7.00.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency, questions answered. Slept Kivori Hereparu.

Thursday 5th August 1965. Disputes settled, courts noted. On foot to Waima Aviara at 3.30p.m. Village inspected, talked with officials. 7.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency. questions answered. Slept Waima-Aviara.

Friday 6th August 1965. Disputes settled, courts noted. 12noon moved to Haura Miri, village inspected, talked with officials. 5.00.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency, questions answered, finished 7.00.p.m. Slept Haura Miri.

Saturday 7th August 1965. Disputes settled at Haura Miri, courts noted. Talked to the people about the pigs, in fact this was done in every village. Discussions with officials. Slept Haura Miri.

Sunday 8th ~~8th~~ August 1965. Spent whole day Haura Miri going around the village talking to people getting to know their customs and traditions. 4.00.p.m. on foot to Ere'Ere, village inspected, talked with the officials. 6.30.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency, questions answered. Finished 8.00.p.m. Slept Ere'Ere.

Monday 9th August 1965. Disputes settled at Ere'Ere, courts noted. Discussions with the officials. 6.30.p.m. lecture on Decimal Currency, questions answered, finished 8.00.p.m. Slept Ere'Ere.

Tuesday 10th August 1965. (continued on the next sheet).



Tuesday 10th August 1965. Disputes settled, courts noted. Finished  
1.00.p.m. By a landrover to Bereina, arrived  
3.30.p.m.

END OF PATROL.

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Looking at the whole Census Division, the villages especially the Waima Sub-Division, scattered even though in individual villages the houses are more or less organised. The people are very happy with their present location ~~xxx~~ but at Kivori Poe, the younger men are not very happy with the present site of the village because on the windy days the life is not very comfortable. The Councillors have agreed to remove the village over to the other side of the creek but the owners of the land proposed for re-settlement are not quite happy and don't agree ~~xx~~ with the Councillors.

For drinking, the people use wells. In some villages they are well well protected and the Councillors have made certain regulations regarding the cleanliness of the wells. At Kivori Poe, the water in appearance is rather poor in quality; in fact this is about the only village not having any 44gallon drums in the holes to take the water up from underground whereas in all villages they have. Pigs also are the main problem of the people. the Councillors keep telling the people to make fences and keep the ~~xx~~ pigs inside but some individuals just ignore it. Nearly all the complaints I've heard were about pigs spoiling somebody's garden. Gardening is also very hard in drier parts of the year, and what they've got pigs again create their worries. The Councillors are not very happy because some men are trading with natives without licenses. I've told the people to stop doing this. Some Trade Stores, the prices are too high and the people are not very happy about this. The people themselves of this particular area are rather sophisticated whereas in actual fact they are not. They don't seem to have much interest in the Administrations even though the Councillors are on them all the time. On my last night of patrol, I came to Roro Aiara and was upsetting to have only five men and a woman attending my lecture on Decimal Currency even the Councillors were told before hand and the two Councillors weren't present.

~~XXXXXXXX~~ The traces of old customs and traditions are still in existence. The main disputes on customs and traditions are always about the rights of head-dresses, because each tribe is supposed to have its own design of head-dress. The cemeteries are well kept in some villages but in Kivori Kui each tribe owns its own cemetery. I've told the people to make the burial place in one area for the whole village.

4. HEALTH.

There is an Aid Post at Kivori Kui where the people of the three Kivori villages help themselves. The people complained that the Aid Post Oderly doesn't turn up sometimes and the people have to go back home without any medical attention. At Waima the Aid Post is just being put up but before this the people used to go to Waima Catholic Mission for help.

The general health of the people is reasonably good even though in some parts cripples are found, but those were born to be cripples. The Councillors and Committee men are very strict on hygiene rules of the villages and the people themselves try to be clean with their dresses. Not ~~x~~ in all villages but some of Waima ~~xxx~~ chicken pox tends to be the common disease in this particular area.

Some houses are rather poor and already there are new ones being built. The Councillors keep telling the people to pull down the old houses and new ones but they go on them. There are still few very old ones standing but ~~there~~ the overall housing condition is just fair.

(continued on the next sheet).

5. AGRICULTURE.

The main cash crop of the whole area is copra and some people use yams and bananas as sideline means of cash. The garden produce are taken to Bereina Market where bartering and selling for money is done. There are no cocoa or coffee plantations here owing to the type of soil which makes a difference with the other inland Census Divisions in the Sub-District. Yams and bananas are the main food here and one man may have up to three gardens in a year.

Gardening as was said is rather hard in the drier parts of the year. It may take long time for this area to develop economically, but already there are Trade Stores in the villages and the people are starting to realise the necessity of living a European way of life.

6. MISSION.

The Roman Catholic Mission dominates in the whole area but there are two L.M.S. Mission Station, one in Kivori and the other in Waima. The Pastor at Kivori Mr. Karuka Halaia said that the Council area seems to neglect the job of helping the Mission by building toilets and classrooms for the children. The job is left to the children who are not big enough to do it. The teachers themselves who are from this area don't get any co-operation from the village people. Nevertheless the teachers are cheerful with their work.

7. EDUCATION.

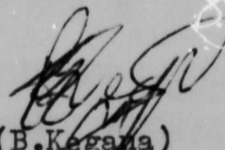
All children at school age go to both Catholic and L.M.S. SCHOOLS. Some parents as I was told don't send their children to school for weeks. The teachers and the Councillors and some literate people think that there should be an Administration school for the children in the Waima-Kivori area because with the Catholic Mission, they are sent off from school when they reach up to Std 2, and only those who have to go on get sent to other Catholic centres. As a result of this, in the village there are many people who can speak good English.

8. ROADS.

The vehicular roads even though narrow, are reasonably good although only one vehicle can pass. All villages in the Census Division are accessible by vehicular roads. Some attention could be given to the bridges.

9. CONCLUSION.

Apart from the first patrol had, which didn't give me much opportunity to contact the people, I think this particular one gave me the most of it and was an interesting patrol. It gave me some idea of the difference of customs of one group of people to the other. I myself didn't surprise people a Patrol Officer but when they knew who I was they attended with interest. In some villages I got co-operation from the people whereas in others I didn't. As was said earlier, it is hard to win the confidence of this people but patience is needed to get them convinced. This was an interesting patrol and I enjoyed it being the same colour as the people of this area.



(B. Kegana)

Assistant Patrol Officer, (Trainee).

67-7-5

7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



Ref: 67-16-1

Department of District Administration,  
KONEDOBU, Papua.

9th September, 19 65.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 5-65/66 - KAIRUKU

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of :-

- \* Memorandum of Patrol No. 5-65/66
- \* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering Patrol by.....K.A. BROWN, A.D.C.....

*T.G. Aitchison*

(T.G. Aitchison)  
(~~J. McCarthy~~)  
A/DIRECTOR

\* Delete as necessary.

*J.M. 14/9*

67-7-5

24th August, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

PATROL REPORT NO. 5-64/65  
KABADI CENSUS DIVISION

The above memorandum of Patrol is forwarded  
for your perusal.

All matters raised have been attended to.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) <sup>h</sup>  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C. D.

67-7-5



5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. 5 of 1965 - 1966.

Patrol Conducted by K.A. Brown, A.D.C.

Area Patrolled KABADI CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. CPO MCGREGOR.

Natives 3

Duration—From 31/7/1965 to 14/8/1965.

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/1964

Medical 6/1965

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA 4

KAB/ao

Telegram  
Telephone  
Our Reference..... 67-2-38.  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District,  
18th August, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
PORT MORESBY.

Central District.

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL No. 5  
OF 1965/1966 - KABADI.

I conducted a patrol of the KABADI Census Division between 31st July and 14th August.

2. The following is a brief report on matters not covered by separate memorandum:

(a) Mr. CPO McGregor accompanied for experience. I left him at OROI to undertake a routine patrol of the NARA. A copy of my instructions is attached.

(b) Recommendations will be made to include NARA and KABADI in the KAIRUKU Council. Mr. Fisher, ADO, is to patrol the mixed race settlements in Galley Reach prior to submission of full report.

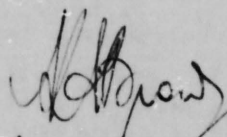
(c) Generally the native situation is good and most disputes were satisfactorily concluded.

(d) Land disputes are still a big problem but I believe I successfully arbitrated on a boundary dispute near the Agevairu.

(e) The people are very keen to see some form of Post to be established in their area and I feel we will have their co-operation in its building.

(f) All plantations were visited and the general situation both expatriate and local labour appeared normal. The roadwork by PWD and the possibility of a Post is welcomed.

3. The patrol was not hurried but I will arrange a follow-up as soon as practicable.

  
(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

KABADI CENSUS DIVISION

Birth Rate = 5.2 per 100

Death Rate = 1.4 per 100

Year 1965 Month AUGUST

Natural Increase = 3.6 per 100

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS									
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				IN		OUT							
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
31	HISIU	3.8.65												1			23	21	3	3	3	7				
32	KEVEDNA	6.8.65			7	8										4	1	1	8	3	1	2				
33	KOPUANA	7.8.65			1	3										1	2	4	10		1	2				
34	MATAPAILI	7.8.65			1	1								1		2	5	6	6	2	1	3	5			
35	UKAUKANA	6.8.65												1		6		8	8				3			
36	PINU	5.8.65			2	2								1		1		6	5				6	5		
37																										
38																										
39																										
40																										
41																										
42																										
43																										
44																										
45																										
TOTALS					4	6								4		14	8	50	58	8	6	12	24			

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS								ABSENT STUDENTS															
			Inside District				Outside District				Inside the District				Outside the District											
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
31	HISIU	3.8.65	2	13	18	3	14	14	60	36	4	3	4	2	7	2	4	6	11	3	2	2				
32	KEVEDNA	6.8.65			6	1	1		10	4																
33	KOPUANA	7.8.65			8	1	6	4	12	4																
34	MATAPAILI	7.8.65	4	7	17	9	3	9	17	9				1								1				
35	UKAUKANA	6.8.65	2		12	1	13	12	21	14							3	3	3	1						
36	PINU	5.8.65	1	2	3	2	6	6	12	12							1		10	3						
37																										
38																										
39																										
40																										
41																										
42																										
43																										
44																										
45																										
TOTALS			9	22	64	17	43	45	132	79	6	3	4	2	8	2	8	9	26	7	2	1	2			

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family								
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child	Adult										
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
31	HISIU	3.8.65	19	20	44	44	28	38	28	35	69	75	54	54	148	163	205	192	718	3.6						
32	KEVEDNA	6.8.65	1	6	15	9	9	9	14	8	22	23	13	12	40	33	51	39	163	3.0						
33	KOPUANA	7.8.65	4	8	14	14	10	9	18	13	21	23	18	13	53	53	61	36	203	3.0						
34	MATAPAILI	7.8.65	6	6	17	17	15	21	19	20	33	30	19	20	67	70	83	74	300	2.9						
35	UKAUKANA	6.8.65	1	5	18	20	14	16	11	9	34	41	11	13	61	65	83	75	284	2.6						
36	PINU	5.8.65	7	6	20	35	25	27	22	28	69	60	20	15	82	104	113	92	391	3.0						
37																										
38																										
39																										
40																										
41																										
42																										
43																										
44																										
45																										
TOTALS			38	51	128	139	101	120	112	113	247	257	135	127	451	494	606	508	2059	3.0						

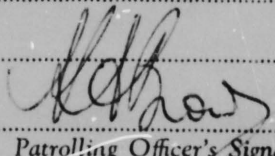
## MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 5 65/66 Subdistrict KAIRUKU District CENTRAL  
Officer Conducting Patrol K. A. BROWN, A.D.C.  
Census Division Patrolled KABADI  
Objects of Patrol (1) Census Revision (2) Road and Plantations Inspection  
(3) General Administration.  
Date Patrol Commenced 31-7-65 Date Completed 14-8-65  
Duration—days 15

### SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

- (1) Field Officer's Journal. K.A. Brown  
(2) Camping Allowance Claims. K.A. Brown B. Baupua  
(3) Census Statistics. 2 copies

<u>FILE</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>ADDRESSEE</u>	<u>CONTENTS</u>
76-2-1	17/8/65	D.C.	IBO-A'O of MAGABAIRA.
49-6-2	17/8/65	OIC, PHD, BEREINA	KAISA-KARE of MAGABAIRA.
1-1-7	16/8/65	D.C.	SITE FOR PATROL POST, HISIU.
10-4-3	17/8/65	D.C.	ROADS
38-1-6	18/8/65	D.C.	LICENSING REPORT E.A. Padget Lolorua.
67-2-38	18/8/65	D.C.	MEMO PATROL COMMENTS.
76-2-1	18/8/65	D.C.	STATUTORY ALLOWANCE
76-4-1	18/8/65	A.D.C. LAE	Re ALBERT KASSMAN
37-3-5	18/8/65	CROWN SOLICITOR	Re ALBERT KASSMAN
38-2-3	18/8/65	D.C.	Re EAP

  
Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

.....  
District Officer.



KAB/ao

67-2-38.

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

Central District,

18th August, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
PORT MORESBY.

Central District.

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL No. 5  
OF 1965/1966 - KAEADI.

I conducted a patrol of the KABADI Census Division between 31st July and 14th August.

2. The following is a brief report on matters not covered by separate memorandums:

(a) Mr. GPO McGregor accompanied for experience. I left him at JROI to undertake a routine patrol of the NARA. A copy of my instructions is attached.

(b) Recommendations will be made to include NARA and KABADI in the KAIRUKU Council. Mr. Fisher, ADO, is to patrol the mixed race settlements in Galley Reach prior to submission of full report.

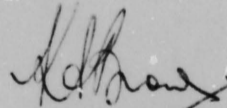
(c) Generally the native situation is good and most disputes were satisfactorily concluded.

(d) Land disputes are still a big problem but I believe I successfully arbitrated on a boundary dispute near the Agevairu.

(e) The people are very keen to see some form of Post to be established in their area and I feel we will have their co-operation in its building.

(f) All plantations were visited and the general situation both expatriate and local labour appeared normal. The roadwork by PWD and the possibility of a Post is welcomed.

3. The patrol was not hurried but I will arrange a follow-up as soon as practicable.



(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

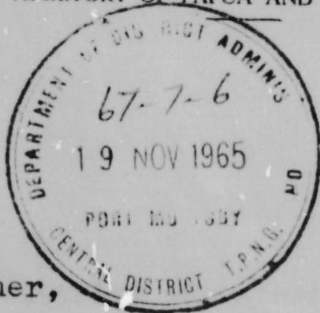
67-7-6

12



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601  
Our Reference... 67-1-6  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,  
13th October, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

11

Bereina Patrol Report NO6/1965-66

1. Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a very brief patrol report by Mr. McGregor, covered by your memo 67-7-6 of 22nd September, 1965.
2. The comments of Mr. Brown and yourself were noted.
3. This report I take it would be "Bereina Patrol report NO6/1965-66." Please see that Assistant District Commissioners give a correct heading for each report.
4. Mr. McGregor seems keen on field work and has accomplished quite a lot of the tasks set him. His report is neatly typed and informative, but, he should be encouraged to write a fuller report. I understand his main task on this patrol was to check the feasibility of a vehicular road from Delena to the Aropokina-kubuma road, but as he camped out nine nights at various Rest Houses, I would have thought that Mr. McGregor would have reported on various observations. I would like to know how the patrol was received, the native situation, conditions of villages and houses, work of village officials etc. These young officers must be trained to look upon a Patrol Report as a most important document for in fact it constitutes a direct link between the officer doing the job in the field and myself.
5. It would be a good idea to investigate the foothill country to the north of the proposed road to see if there is a possibility of establishing a native farmer's settlement scheme in that area.
6. roads will definitely help open up all this country.

Adv. B.  
forward please. Ref P.S.  
how likely cattle country  
RTG

*T.G. Aitchison*  
(T.G. Aitchison)  
A/DIRECTOR.

67-7-6

22nd September, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

REPORT NO. 6-1965/1966. Mr. J.K. McGregor, C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your information, please.

2. Mr. McGregor's main task was to check the feasibility of a vehicular road from Delena to the Propokina-Kubuna Road. This he appears to have done well.

3. Currently, C.D.W. Surveyors are checking the possibility of a road branching off at the Agivairu crossing and following the foothills, coming out on the Kubuna-Iropokina road. This route if satisfactory would halve the distance between the Agivairu Crossing and Bereina via the existing coastal plantation road network which extends as far as Delena. The shorter route would be much more economical.

4. Final report on the C.D.W. surveys is not yet to hand.

5. The construction of this road, plus about 6 miles between Veimaui Plantation and Brown River plus bridging would link Bereina to Moresby by road as well as all the coastal plantations.

6. There are vast tracks of foothill country covered in timber to the north of the proposed road which at the present time appears to contain no population. This area could be acquired and the road through it will open up the country to small holdings.

(R.T. GALLOWAY) *6*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-7-6

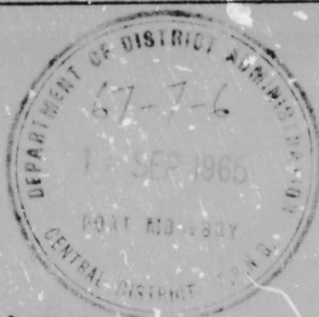
10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KAB/ao.

Telegram  
Telephone  
Our Reference... 67-2-38.  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

15th September, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

*Cover*

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1965/1966  
NARA.

Report of above patrol and relevant camping allowance claims for your attention please.

2. Mr. McGregor accompanied me from 2nd to 12th August, 1965 through the KAPADI and Galley Reach areas on census, Local Government Survey and general administration work. I left him at ORCI on 13th August to carry out a patrol of the NARA.

3. Instructions were carried out and some useful information obtained. It appears from the report that a road link between DELENA and KUBUNA road is possible.

4. The survey of a area for Mr. H?P? OBI was carried out and this will be dealt with by separate correspondence.

5. Mr. McGregor is keen on field work as indicated in his first report.

(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

9

Telegrams KAB/cf.  
Telephone  
Our Reference 67-2-38  
If calling ask for  
Mr. Brown

Sub-District Office,  
West Central Division,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

13th August, 1965.

Mr. C.P.O. McGregor,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

INSTRUCTIONS PATROL No. 6 NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. On my return to KAIRUKU I will drop you at ALA'ALA village so that you can undertake a patrol at the Nara Census Division.
2. The following work is to be carried out:-
  - (a) Estimate mileage of native track from VANUAMAI to KUBUNA Road and advise feasibility of a Landrover road.
  - (b) Similarly between VANUAMAI and EPA.
  - (c) A compass traverse of "UPO" off Yule Island.  
(Contact Mr. H.P. Obi at KAIRUKU for chain compass etc.)
3. For your guidance following are approx walking times between points:-

ALA'ALA	-	OROI	2 hours
OROI	-	DIUMANA	2 1/2 Hrs
DIUMANA	-	KAI'IAU	1/2 "
KAI'IAU	-	TUBU	1/2 Hr
TUBU	-	VANUAMAI	3 Hrs
VANUAMAI	-	AROPOKINA Road	approx 3 Hrs
VANUAMAI	=	EPA	Approx 4 Hrs
VANUAMAI	-	DELENA	3 Hrs

A rough sketch is attached.

4. Roughly your itinerary should be as below but if you feel extra time is necessary in a village by all means extend your stay.

- (1) Ala'ala 13/8/65
- (2) Oroi 14/8/65 Sat.
- (3) Diumana 15/8/65 Sunday
- (4) KAI'IAU 16/8/65 Monday
- (5) TUBU 17/8/65
- (5) Vanuamai 18/8/65
- (6) " Aropokina 19/8/65
- (7) " Epa 20/8/65
- (8) Vanuamai - Delena 21/8/65  
(Delena - Upo (HP Block) 22/8/65)

23 or 24/8/65 return Bereina.

*K.A. Brown*  
(K.A. Brown)

Assistant District Commissioner.

D I A R Y

Friday  
13/8/65

Departed Pinu by landrover to Ala Ala. Area study information gained. Left Ala Ala and proceeded to Oroci. Talk with villagers.  
Slept Oroci.

Saturday  
14/8/65

Departed Oroci on foot at 0630 arriving Diumana by 0930. Good reception, meeting immediately. Departed Diumana at 1200 for Kaien, arriving 1300. Poor reception as patrol unannounced. Information gained. Departed Kaien for Tubu at 1600, arriving 1645.  
Slept Tubu.

Sunday  
15/8/65

Information for area study gained. Observed Tubu  
Tubu Slept.

Monday  
16/8/65

Departed Tubu on foot for Vanuamai at 0530 arriving 0815. Conversation with villagers about native tracks leading to the Kubuna Road. Area study information received.  
Slept Vanuamai.

Tuesday  
17/8/65

Departed Vanuamai at 0600 for Aropokina Landing arriving 0900. Possibility of landrover road investigated. Returned.  
Slept Vanuamai.

Wednesday  
18/8/65

Departed ~~Ex~~ Vanuamai to investigate track used by Epa (Kubuna) people when travelling to Vanuamai. At the Kubuna road after 3 hr. 10 min. walking.  
Slept Wanono.

Thursday  
19/8/65

Departed Wanono for Vanuamai 0730. Investigated old missionary horse trail. Arrived Vanuamai 1200. Conversation with Village Constable about area study.  
Slept Vanuamai.

Friday  
20/8/65

Departed Vanuamai for Delena at 0700 - delayed because of lack of carriers - villagers out making sago. At Delena 1015. Possibilities of a landrover road gone into.  
Slept Delena.

Saturday  
21/8/65

Departed Delena at 0900 to survey "Upo". Finished 1400. Returned to Delena and then to Kairuku at 1700.  
Slept Kairuku.

Sunday  
22/8/65

Observed Kairuku.  
Slept Kairuku.

Monday  
23/8/65

In office at Kairuku. Departed Kairuku by plane to Bereina at 1400.  
Slept Bereina.

End of Patrol.

7

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
BEREINA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 1965-66  
NARA Census Division.

INTRODUCTION:

Following verbal and written instructions, I carried out a patrol of the Nara-Kabadi between the 13/8/65 to 21/8/65. This is my first solo patrol as a cadet.

The object of the patrol was familiarization of the Nara-Kabadi area, investigating the possibilities of a vehicular road to Delena from the Kubuna Road, thereby avoiding the time consuming trans-shipment process from Bereina to Kairuku to Delena, making the Nara-Kabadi, Kanosia and the plantations more accessible from Bereina and thirdly, a chain and compass survey of a land lease application by H. Pobi - the land area "UPO".

The following includes a map, a summary and a conclusion of the native tracks in view for a vehicular road. The survey is included in this report.

DEFINITIONS:

Open country - no large trees, generally a grass covered area with no serious physical obstacles, i.e. rivers and swamps.

Light and medium scrub - trees mainly deciduous, closer together with shrubs as undergrowth.

Light and medium bush - trees larger, undergrowth thick fern types with a possibility of becoming swampy in the wet season.

Heavy bush - tropical rain forest, swampy with thick undergrowth and overgrowth intermatted with vines.

Vanuamai to Aropokina Landing.

SUMMARY:

The paragraphs are divided into 10 minutes easy walking time. Open country over two washaways. Light to medium scrub when entering dips. Light scrub.

Along hill crest. Light to medium scrub. Open country.

Into gully. Medium scrub. Cross 20 ft. stream bed - 1st. obstacle.

Light scrub and the open country. Laterite to be found on surface.

Light dry scrub. Open country. Light scrub.

Open country with some light scrub.

Open country into medium scrub.

Progressively heavier scrub to medium bush. Swamp flat. Cross Ethel River - 20 ft. river bed - 2nd obstacle. Native gardens.

Native gardens. River on left, arm on right narrows the width down to 15 ft. Medium and heavy bush.

Down into heavy bush. Dry stream arm. Heavy bush. Open country.

Open country - grassland.

Medium to heavy bush. Cross saltwater arm containing water.

Swampy. 3rd. obstacle. Medium bush to medium scrub.

(1)

Heavy bush. Stream bed. Medium bush.  
 Medium scrub to light bush. Open country into light bush.  
 Light bush. Mud flat. Open country.  
 Open country. Medium scrub. Open country to Kubuna Road.  
 200 yds. from junction of the Aropokina Road and the Kubuna Road.

The first obstacle - the headwaters of the Ethel River can be overcome by fording as there are ample stones to be found in the bed. As it floods in the wet season, bridging is impractical. The banks will have to be cut out as they are steep and well defined, if a road is put through.

The second obstacle - again the crossing of the Ethel may be carried out similar to the previous paragraph. Its banks are sloping already so little work is required except stone gathering.

The third obstacle - the saltwater arm is a major problem. However, discussed later, is the missionary horse trail, which is a diversion track around this wet swamp area. This solves or bypasses the saltwater arm.

Generally, the route is open and little effort has to be made to put a road through except when passing near the gardens. The bush is thick and quite an amount of work would have to be put into clearing a track.

Vanuamai to Kubuna Road.

SUMMARY:

Proceeded along the Aropokina track over the saltwater arm till a turn-off on a small knoll three minutes walking from the arm. Again at 10 minute intervals.

Taking the lefthand track. Medium scrub. Open country. Climbing. After 5 minutes pass turn-off to Vanuamai along missionary track. Medium scrub.

Open country upwards on hill crests. Rocky surface.

Open country.

Open country. Very steep climb constituting 1st. obstacle.

Down to Kubuna Road.

I believe that <sup>A</sup>this track was once bull-dozed clear up to the Ethel River. However, this road proved impassable for a vehicle because of the steepness of Pika'a hill which is the first obstacle. This hill can be circumnavigated, and had the bulldozer cut a definite flat track around it, this track would be passable to the turn-off to the missionary track with a little clearing.

Kubuna Road to Vanuamai.

SUMMARY:

This constitutes the same track over <sup>the large</sup> ~~Pika'a~~ hill and down <sup>into</sup> the scrub. There is a turn-off which almost doubles back to the left - a track used by the Roman Catholic Missions' horses when they were stationed at Aropokina. It bypasses the swampy saltwater arm and its mud flats. The paragraphing is at 10 minute walking time.

Medium scrub along hill side. Down across swamp flat, stream bed, same stream bed again. Hill medium to heavy bush. Swamp flats with medium bush. Sandy soil.

Creek bed. Hill, medium bush. Again across mud flat.

Shallow stream bed in swamp mud flat. Medium bush. Open country.

Open country for 2 minutes meeting up with the Aropokina track leading to the native gardens.

This is a reasonably good by-pass through mainly swamp flat which is dry. As suggested by Mr. Brown, A.D.C. a bulldozer could build up the road through this low lying country having a causeway effect.



Epa-Vanuamai Track.

As I could not find a guide in Vanuamai to indicate the path I did not walk over this area. This track was used frequently ten years ago because the Vanuamai and Epa people are closely related and it was an old trade route. However, with the advent of the Kubuna Road they utilized the transport to travel to the Aropokina track leading to Vanuamai cutting the walking time immensely. Periodically, some of the Epa men use this track for hunting and I was told a two day walk was in store, but possibly it could be covered by a patrol in a day's hard walking. Other than the huntsmen, traffic along this path is infrequent and hence it is badly overgrown in places. Apparently the track is easy walking most of the way with only small stream beds to cross with no major obstacles except for the headwaters of the Ethel River near the Vanuamai village and two large hills to be climbed.

Vanuamai to Delena.

SUMMARY:

The path taken was the native track to Delena through Pokana village. There is a road used by the R.C. Mission going from Rereina to Vanuamai which is quite suitable for a four wheel drive vehicle. The paragraphing is in 10 minute intervals.

Open country.

Open country to medium scrub. Across the headwaters of the Ethel River which is the first obstacle. Open country.

Open country.

Open country. Two washaways and small stream bed.

Open country. Branching to right to Rereina. Down off the hill crest.

Medium scrub to light bush. Into sandy stream bed. 2nd obstacle.

Track follows meandering stream bed.

In stream bed.

Stream bed.

Stream beds ends. Light bush to medium scrub. On to Rereina track again. Cleared 6 ft. path.

Medium scrub or flat. Native gardens.

Flat swampy in parts with native gardens and surrounded with light bush.

Gardens. Light bush - across saltwater arm 20 ft. wide. Third obstacle.

Along dry grass flat.

Uphill. Open country.

Down valley - road cleared. Over hill into Pokana village.

Over the hill to Delena.

The headwaters of the Ethel River again constitute a problem but the missionaries have made a rough fjording and cut down one bank with the help of the villagers - much more could be done to level off a better track on the approaches to the stream.

The meandering stream which the track follows in its bed can be bypassed to the left or to the right. The mission road to the right and a native track on the left. This solves the second problem.

The saltwater arm may be avoided by going around it uphill to the left or a causeway could be built as it is only a tidal creek and not subject to floods.

GENERAL REMARKS:

During this part of the year, the area patrolled is exceptionally dry due to the expected rain not having come. Thus the track was traversed in the best possible time in view of putting a road through. This could lead to a slight under-estimation on the difficulty of making a vehicular road as I have never experienced Papua in a wet season. However, I think I have counteracted this tendency enough.

The milage between Vanuamai to the Kubuna Road and from Vanuamai to the Aropokina landing are the same - approx. 8½ miles. The milage between Vanuamai and Delena - approx. 7½ miles. The milage between Vanuamai and Epa (Kubuna) basing it on an eight hour walk - approx. 24 miles.

The easiest and shortest route and its feasibility follows - Beginning from the Kubuna road at the Epa turn-off, a new road cut around Pika'a hill descending to turn left before any light bush and follow the Mission horse pad to meet the Aropokina track to the Vanuamai and Nikora gardens. There is heavy bush here and clearing will be slow and tedious but once cleared the sun should dry the surface making a solid base for a landrover road. Similarly, this applies to the horse pad.

The crossing of the Ethel River here and its arms are a problem limiting the road to the dry season only. From here it would be relatively easy to make an all-weather road following the crests of hills until again the crossing of the headwaters of the Ethel Creek. It is a pity no track can be found to the right avoiding the Ethel River. However, this would incorporate an extra 3 miles around it and as the map shows it is almost the shortest distance between the two points.

Then from Vanuamai to Delena there is a rough road already cut bypassing the meandering stream but it branches off to the right about 2 miles from Delena to a landing called Rereina. Except for the saltwater arm which could be solved with a causeway and a culvert no difficulty should be experienced if the track to Pokana was widened and levelled. To get to Delena I suggest a road branching off to the right before the saltwater arm and proceed up the hills to meet the road from Rereina to Kabadi.

In conclusion, if a bulldozer could be obtained for the <sup>LALGE</sup> Pika'a hill, across the horse pad and in the heavy bush near the gardens with a few willing hands, little difficulty should be experienced in putting a landrover road from the Kubuna Road to Vanuamai village. It is regretted that I could not find a guide for the Vanuamai-Epa track and with what little information I received I am unable to draw a conclusion.

3

Native Affairs.

Situation.

In comparison to the Roro, Waima-Kivori and Mekeo divisions, the Nara Census Division is a much poorer region economically. There is no incentive to work, the people being indifferent, stagnating in their small villages. This is very pronounced in Kaieu and Tubu being very poorly off as they have not even substantial gardens and trade income being wallaby meat. This could be due to isolation and as soon as a vehicular road sets up better communications with markets the situation should improve generally over this Division.

Law and Order.

As the A.D.C. Mr Brown had just completed a census through this area some weeks before little trouble was experienced. The major problem, however, and the serious complaint, was gambling; especially in Diumana and (only) Kaieu, being carried out by the majority of people in the village. The Villagers were spoken to severely but it is doubtful if any positive effect was gained.

Conclusion.

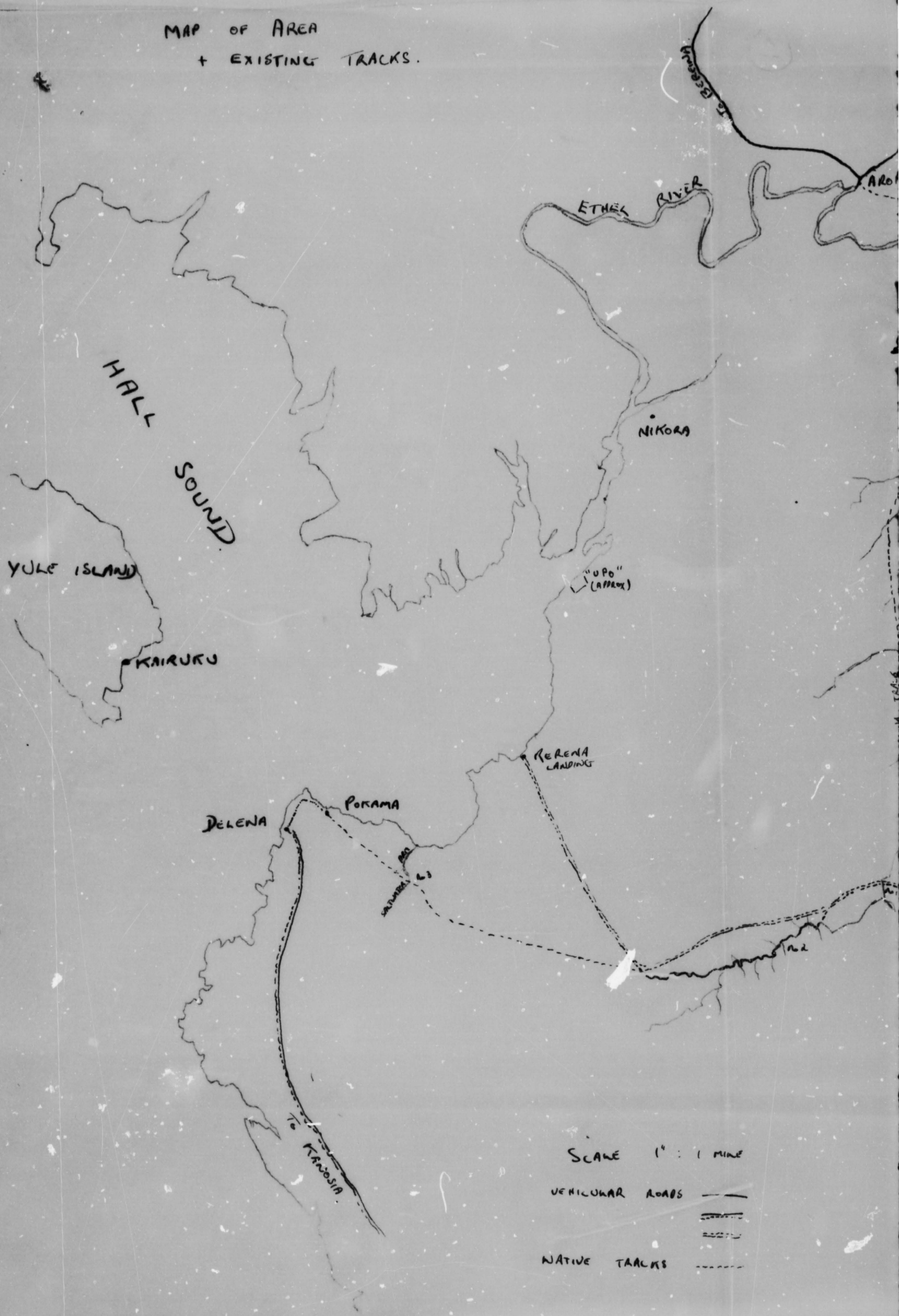
As my first patrol any experience would be beneficial, however as to the success of the patrol: the task of examining possibilities for a landrover road, it is uncertain that the majority of information collected will be effective; as it was a case of the blind leading the blind throughout most of the patrolling but I feel that the experience in familiarization of this area was invaluable. In summing up I find patrolling most enjoyable and I am looking forward to future patrols.

*J. K. McGregor*

J.K. McGregor.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

MAP OF AREA  
+ EXISTING TRACKS.

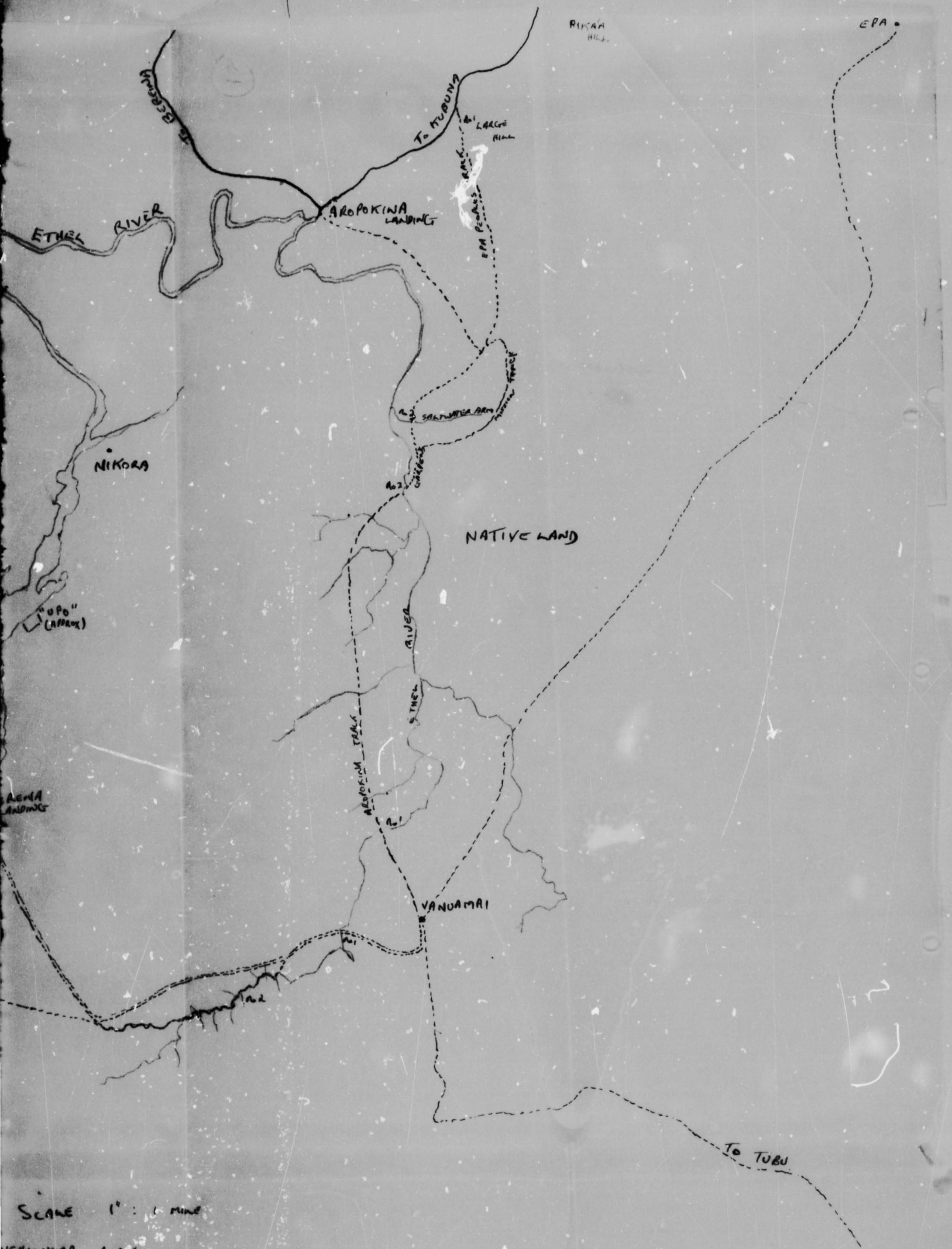


SCALE 1" : 1 MILE

VEHICULAR ROADS ———

—————

NATIVE TRACKS - - - - -



SCALE 1" : 1 MILE

VEHICULAR ROAD 
  
  
 NATIVE TRACKS

g.m.g.

67-7-6

(1)

KAB/cf.

67-2-38

Brown.



Sub-District Office,  
West Central Division,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

13th August, 1965.

Mr. C. P. O. McGregor,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

INSTRUCTIONS PATROL No. 6 NARA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. On my return to KAIRUKU I will drop you at ALA'ALA village so that you can undertake a patrol at the Nara Census Division.
2. The following work is to be carried out:-
  - (a) Estimate mileage of native track from VANUAMAI to KUBUNA Road and advise feasibility of a Landrover road.
  - (b) Similarly between VANUAMAI and EPA.
  - (c) A compass traverse of "UPO" off Yule Island.  
(Contact Mr. H. P. Obi at KAIRUKU for chain compass etc.)

3. For your guidance following are approx walking times between points:-

ALA'ALA	-	OROI	2 hours
OROI	-	DIUMANA	2 1/2 Hrs
DIUMANA	-	KAIAU	1/2 "
KAIAU	-	TUBU	1/2 Hr
TUBU	-	VANUAMAI	3 Hrs
VANUAMAI	-	AROPOKINA Road	approx 3 Hrs
VANUAMAI	=	EPA	Approx 4 Hrs
VANUAMAI	-	DELENA	3 Hrs

A rough sketch is attached.

4. Roughly your itinerary sh could be as below but if you feel extra time is necessary in a village by all means extend your stay.

- (1) Ala'ala 13/8/65
  - (2) Oroi 14/8/65 Sat.
  - (3) Diumana 15/8/65 Sunday
  - (4) KAIAU 16/8/65 Monday
  - (4) TUBU 17/8/65
  - (5) Vanuamai 18/8/65
  - (6) " Aropokina 19/8/65
  - (7) " Epa 20/8/65
  - (8) Vanuamai - Delena 21/8/65
- (Delena - Upo (HP Block) 22/8/65

23 or 24/8/65 return Bereina.

*K.A. Brown*

(K.A. Brown)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

*c.c. De Port Moresby*

13  
EAB



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of **CENTRAL** Report No. **Bereina No. 7 of 1965-66**

Patrol Conducted by **D.C. Fisher, Assistant District Officer.**

Area Patrolled **Galley Reach settlements**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans **Nil.**

Natives **Nil**

Duration—From **19/8/1965** to **26/8/1965**

Number of Days **Seven**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **No but was in general area at the time.**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services **3/1965**

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference **Hamil of Galley Reach**

Objects of Patrol **Area study.**

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

.....

.....

.....

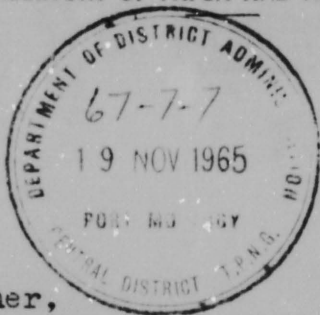
67-7-7



12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601  
Our Reference 67-1-9  
If calling ask for  
Mr. ....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.  
4th November, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

Bereina Patrol Report NO7/1965-66

10

1. Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a patrol report by Mr. Fisher covered by your memo 67-7-7 of 19th October, 1965.
2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
3. Mr. Fisher has carried out his task well and has written a very informative report of the mixed race inhabitants of the Galley Reach area.
4. The details of property held by these people is a useful piece of information, but it appears that they are more artisans than farmers. It is a pity that they cannot obtain native labour to exploit fully the resources that lie in their hands.
5. I am very pleased to read Mr. Fisher's comments on how these people reacted to the idea of their inclusion in a multi-racial Council.

*T.G. Aitchison*  
(T.G. Aitchison)  
A/DIRECTOR.

✓ 23/11  
A.D.C. Ber  
Inwarded please  
R.T.G.



67-7-7

11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



Ref: 67-16-1.

Department of District Administration,  
KONELOBU. PAPUA.

5-11-1965.

The District Commissioner,  
CENTRAL DISTRICT,  
PORT MORESBY

PATROL NO. (KAI) 7/1965-66.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of:-

\* Memorandum of Patrol No. 7/65-66.

\* ~~Patrol Report No.~~

covering patrol by..... D.C. FISHER ADO.

(T.G. Aitchison)  
A/DIRECTOR.

\* Delete as necessary.

Noted  
JA 9/11

19

67-7-7

19th October, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

PATROL REPORT NO.7 - 1965-66. BEREINA.  
MR. D. C. FISHER. A. D. C.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal,  
please.

The main aim of the patrol was to gauge the  
attitude of the mixed race inhabitants of the Galley Reach  
area, towards Local Government, and their inclusion in a  
Multi-racial Council.

From the report it seems as though the people are  
favourable towards inclusion in a Council.

The details of property held is most interesting  
and is a useful piece of information.

Mr. Fisher has carried out his task well and, I  
feel, more frequent visits to these people could help  
them and possibly give them an incentive to produce more.  
The potential is there but lack of labour appears to be the  
problem.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) 10  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

encl.

67-7-7

A. D. C. Bereina.

Camping Allowance Vouchers are returned for  
payment.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) 5  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D. 19.10.65.

DISTROFF  
BEREINA

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
FORT MONROE.

164	ARE	KARUAMA	HAMLETS	KOIPA
AND	GOILAPA	THE	SAME	AS
OLD	HAMLETS	KNOWN	AS	IPI
AND	ATAIFU	AND	DECLARED	FORBIDDEN
SETTLEMENTS	IN	1951	DISCOM	

The report on the settlements is very informative and Mr. Fisher shows a keen awareness of the problems of these people. His genealogy has brought all the records up to date. I confirm the statement that it is a difficult document to compile accurately.

The decision to bring Galley Beach people into the KARUAMA or GOILAPA area should be made shortly. We intend to their move. The Galley Beach Council has announced that BEREINA and their friends live with Fort Monro. They have been in the habit of taking their problems to Monro although administered from BEREINA.

In view of the above it was pleasing to read that the District Officer received such a good reception.

The District Commissioner visited TOUREU (Mr. K. Galloway) plantation on a recent tour of Galley Beach Plantations and was pleased. I indicated that I would support an application to set up this post in obtaining a tractor and farm implements. Mr. Fisher's report supports the fact that KINSMAN is capable of good work.

After discussion with District Officer... all reports recommendations for... and GALLEY BEACH people is either... Council.

R.T.G.  
(R.T.GALLOWAY) DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C.D. 20/10 2059



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KAB/ao.

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

67-2-38.



67-7-7



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

9th October, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No.7 OF 1965/1966  
GALLEY REACH SETTLEMENT-  
MR.D.C. FISHER, A.D.O.

Memorandum, area study, and camping allowance  
in respect of above patrol for your information and comment  
please.

2. The report on the settlements is very informative  
and Mr. Fisher shows a keen awareness of the problems of these  
people. His genealogy has brought office records up to date.  
I confirm the statement that it is a difficult document to  
compile accurately.

3. The decision to bring Galley Reach people into  
either KAIRUKU or GALLEY REACH Council should be made shortly.  
I am inclined to their inclusion in the Galley Reach Council  
due to isolation from Bereina and their strong ties with Port  
Moresby. They have been in the habit of taking their problems  
to Moresby although administered from Bereina.

4. In view of the above it was pleasing to read that  
the Patrolling Officer received such a good reception.

5. The District Commissioner visited TOUNG  
(Mr.K. Kassman) Plantation on a recent tour of Galley Reach  
Plantations and road complex. I indicated then that I would  
support an application to assist this man in obtaining a  
tractor and farm implements. Mr. Fisher's report supports  
the fact that KASSMAN is capable of good work.

6. After discussion with District Officer (L.G.) I  
will prepare recommendations for inclusion of NARA, KABADI  
and GALLEY REACH people in either KAIRUKU or GALLEY REACH  
Councils.

(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

62

# MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 7 of 1965-66 Subdistrict Kairuku District Central  
Officer Conducting Patrol D.C. Fisher, Assistant District Officer.  
~~Area~~ Area Patrolled Galley Reach Settlements.  
Objects of Patrol Area Study  
  
Date Patrol Commenced 19.8.65 Date Completed 26.8.65  
Duration—days Seven

## SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

Diary - See Field Officer's Journal.

<u>Date</u>	<u>File</u>	<u>Addressee</u>	<u>Subject</u>
<u>7.10.65</u>	<u>67-2-38</u> <u>40-1-6</u> <u>78-3-1</u>	<u>A.D.C. Bereina</u>	<u>Settlements, Galley Reach.</u>
<u>7.10.65</u>	<u>76-3-1</u>	<u>Welfare Port Moresby</u>	<u>Enquiry - Charlie Solien.</u>
<u>8.10.65</u>			<u>Claim - Travelling Allowance.</u>



Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-38/40-1-6/78-3-1

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
Bereina.

7th. October, 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
Bereina.

Settlements - Galley Reach Area.  
Patrol No. 7 of 1965-66

During this patrol I visited most of the settlements ~~in the~~ of Mixed Race people in the Galley Reach area. Genealogy sheets in respect of the principal families were brought up to date as far as possible and some figures regarding economic production were obtained. The genealogies are not fully up to date as many of these people have been away in employment for many years and relatives at home are unsure of latest additions to families. Also a habit of constantly changing spouses, followed by many of them, makes it impossible to obtain an accurate census figure. You will see from the genealogy sheets that many names appear in two or more families due to intermarriage, particularly between the Solien ~~and~~ and Sariman families. Such names have been retained for the sake of tracing descent.

2. I found these people to be friendly and hospitable and some of the older men such as George and Kadio Sariman, Charlie Solien and Kevin Kassman could best be described by the time-honoured phrase 'worthy old gentlemen'. My guide was Kevin Kassman of Toutu Plantation and we were able to enter their homes and discuss matters over cups of tea in an atmosphere of domestic tranquility.

3. The number of ~~the~~ Mixed Race or de-tribalised Papuan people connected with the Galley Reach area would number approximately 350 although few of these spend much time in the area. They are scattered throughout ~~the~~ length and breadth of the Territory.

4. Some notes on the various settlements follow:-

KORONA. This lease is held by George Sariman and 110 acres. There are approximately 300 old rubber trees on the lease but they are no longer tapped. Latex used to be sold to Lolorua Estate at one time when George's son worked on the estate but apparently Lolorua will no longer accept it. There are a few coconut and betel nut palms on the lease, but Rhinoceros beetle infestation is so heavy that no copra can be made. George obtains a living from odd contract jobs on neighboring plantations.

HERORE. It is not known what status this land has. The tenant is one Sam Henry who was absent at the time of my visit.

HN

cont.

He usually works at Lolorua Estate as a ~~carpenter~~ carpenter and produces something in the vicinity of three tons of copra per year at Herore.

MALATE. Formerly leased by Joseph Sariman, now deceased. The head of the family is now Alphonse Sariman and the lease covers 100 acres. Of this, 36 acres is under coconuts (1300 palms) and 4½ acres under coffee (53 trees). About four tons of copra is produced per year.

KASIABADINA. Leased by Sam Sariman and covers twenty acres. Twelve acres are planted to coconuts and additionally there are 20 mandarin trees. Only about one ton of copra per year is produced.

TUVUNA, OLD MARIBOI & MANILLA POINT. These leases, of 100 acres, 250 acres and approx 5 acres respectively are in the hands of the Solien family with Vincent Solien at the head. Twelve tons of copra per year is produced although they claim to have 9,000 mature coconut palms. There is also a small amount of coffee (circa. ½ acre)

MIRI. The lease covers 83 acres and was originally held by Gabe Magaiva who originally came from Aipeana in the Mekeo. It has now been assigned to his son Peter. There 35 acres of coconuts (568 palms) and about four tons of copra per year is produced.

Teiteina. The lease covers 126 acres and was originally held by Charlie Solien. It has since been assigned to his adopted son Vincent Domara. It is still worked, however, by Charlie Solien. There are 667 mature and (circa.) 300 immature coconut palms on the lease and Charlie claims that he could make 6 tons of copra per year provided he could get some help. However, as he is an old man and has no labour, he is producing practically nil. About two tons was made last year.

KO-OVIA. This piece of land is, strictly speaking, Native owned but the tenant, Kadio Sariman, is in possession of a "purchase document" to the effect that he was given 50 acres of land by the Kabadi Natives in return for some payment. Kadio has planted 1010 coconut palms and the oldest are just beginning to produce. To tide him over until he is able to produce copra, Kadio has indulged in spasmodic crocodile shooting. In 1964 he shot 17 crocodiles over a period of one month and received £114 for the skins. Earlier this year, over a similar period, he shot 21 crocodiles, the skins of which, realised £244 gross.

TOUTU. This lease covers 115 acres and is held by Kevin Kassman. Of the 115 acres, 85 are planted to coconuts (3614 palms) although copra production is only a fraction of the potential. In 1964, 18 tons were

340

port.

produced and in the eight months to August 1965, 8 tons only were produced. In the way of livestock, there are 46 horses, 4 goats and 50 pigs.

MAUKONA. Also leased by Kevin Kassman and covers seventy acres. Four acres are planted to coconuts (216 palms) but no copra is produced.

ATVABADINA. This lease (Sariman's) is only accessible by water and as it is all but abandoned (all absent at the time of the patrol) it was not visited.

Summary of Production.

5. At the moment, the Galley Reach settlements collectively produce from 40 to 45 tons of copra per year from nearly 20,000 palms. It is obvious that the tonnage produced is only a fraction of the potential. The majority of these people however, are artisans who can undertake almost any job from carpentry to operating heavy mechanical equipment, and it is only the older people and the temporarily unemployed who deign to accept such a task as making copra. From all accounts it is practically impossible for them to obtain Native labour although Kevin Kassman employs up to 16 casuals at Toutu by paying high wages. Coffee production is negligible.

6. It is obvious from Radio Sariman's effort that there is good money to be made from the sale of crocodile skins - at least for a while.

7. The horses which I saw at Toutu were among the best examples of horseflesh I have seen outside a showring and collectively would be worth something like £2,000. The salty marsh land between the mangrove swamps, combined with other grassland, would appear to be well suited to the raising of livestock.

8. At Korona, the 300 rubber trees are capable of earning some money, but because of their age, they cannot be considered as a good economic proposition.

Attitudes of the Settlers.

9. The Mixed Race people of the area under review are generally reputed to be shiftless, lazy, dishonest and immoral. This is not entirely true. Granted, the younger men tend to be trouble-makers and the younger women may tend to approximate the latter of the adjectives mentioned above. However, I was agreeably surprised at the warm reception accorded me by the older people and by their appreciation of the fact that an officer had made a trip especially to visit them. It was the first time ever that any officer had visited Ko-ovia and such was their appreciation that I returned for a purely social visit. The attitude throughout was one of friendship and co-operation.

10. Mixed Race people could well be described as the "Lost Tribe" - scorned by Europeans and not accepted (generally) by Natives. Their participation in Local Government could well help towards their acceptance into either society and the subject was broached in discussion. Contrary to expectation they displayed a degree of keenness towards the idea and they see it as a genuine way to get a better deal all round.



28

Communications.

11. Most of the settlements are accessible by jeep track from the main Kamosia road network and those which are not are accessible by water. There are regular shipping services to the ~~KRAMA~~ area and Rogers airstrip nearby is capable of taking aircraft larger than a DC3.

Leadership.

12. Each lineage has its own leader who is in each case the senior member of the lineage (see genealogy) However, the one man with some influence throughout the whole complex is Kevin Kassman of Toutu. This member was a belated nominee for the last House of Assembly elections. He is a man of keen vision and is the most industrious of the people in the area. He is about 45 years of age and head of the Kassman family.

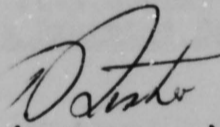
Standard of Living.

13. The general standard of living in the settlements is not so very far advanced from the better educated Native level, but they do live in a fair degree of comfort. Practically all are literate in English, the children attending Mission schools (Catholic) at nearby Boismenu, Yule Island, Kubuna or Koké in Port Moresby.

Conclusion.

14. An interesting and informative patrol which reveals a desire on their part ~~for more contact~~ and a need on the Administration's part for much closer contact and political and social development. The better utilisation of their economic resources would, I believe, naturally follow.

15. For your information please,



(D.C. Fisher)  
Assistant District Officer.

ulat

MIGRATIC

76-3-1

Fisher.

Kairuku Sub-District,  
Bereina.

7th October, 1965.

The Welfare Officer,  
District Office,  
Port Moresby.

Inquiry - Charlie Solien.

During a recent patrol to the Galley Reach area by Mr. Fisher, A.D.C., Charlie Solien asked for assistance with regard to his adopted son Vincent John DOMANA. Charlie was the lessee of a block of land called Teiteina, at Galley Reach which is partly planted to coconuts. As he is getting on in years, he has had the lease assigned to Vincent and has also made a will making Vincent the sole beneficiary. Charlie wants to leave Teiteina and retire to Port Moresby but to date, Vincent has failed to return and take up what is now his lease.

Could you endeavour please to contact Vincent who, I believe, works in the spare parts section of Administration Transport, and try to ascertain his intentions as it is a matter of some concern to the old man.

Thank you.

*K. A. Brown*

(K.A. Brown) *KB*  
Assistant District Commissioner.

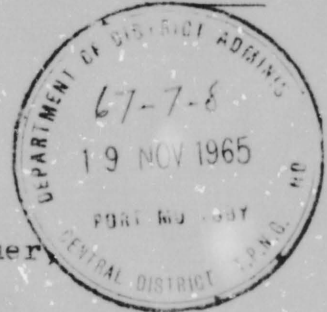
67-7-8

20



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Mount returned State  
Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-8  
Our Reference  
If calling ask for  
Mr.



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,  
5th November, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

19

Bereina Patrol Report N08/1965-66

1. Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a patrol report by Mr. Holmes, covered by your memo 67-7-8 of 19th October, 1965.
2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
3. Mr. Holmes has written an informative report of these Kimi people who are settling in at BAKOIJUDU. This exodus from one area to another is commendable, because it is obvious that through self help they are trying to emerge from a subsistence to a cash economy.
4. As a patrol report, the one submitted is good, but as an Area Study it falls short of deep, penetrating examination. I would commend Mr. Holmes to digest thoroughly Chapter 17, "Area Studies" as found on pages 155 to 168 in the departmental standing instructions handbook.
5. Mr. Holmes is to be complimented on his progress as an efficient field officer.

*T.G. Aitchison*  
(T.G. Aitchison) *pw*  
A/DIRECTOR.

ADC. B  
Inwarded/please

276

✓ 23/11

67-7-8

19th October, 1965.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

PATROL REPORT NO.8 - 1965/66 BEREINA.  
MR.P.HCLMES, C.P.O.

The above report, together with sketch map is forwarded for your perusal, please.

The report is well written and gives quite a clear picture of movement trends of a group of people, who, through self help are trying to emerge from a subsistence to cash economy.

Latest information on the Bakoiudu is that:

16000 rubber trees are already planted and by the end of the year further plantings will bring the total to 250 acres.

About 1500 people of the Kuni population are now virtually permanently resident at Bakoiudu. A total area of about 1000 acres has been cleared and is used either for gardening or rubber planting.

The C.M.Father in Charge has just completed a 6 classroom school. On completion of a house for the Teaching staff, teaching nuns will be posted to the area. This will improve the educational aspect considerably.

Original plantings were on a communal basis but recent plantings are now on a family basis, each family clearing and planting their own area of rubber. The old communal plantings are now being divided into village and clan plots.

All in all, a good report.

encl.

(R.T.GALLGWAY) *Lo*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.



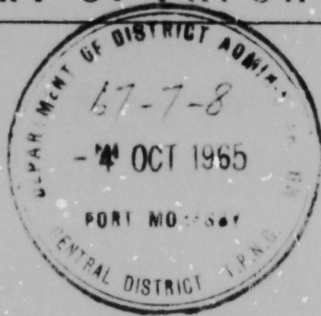
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

DCF/ao

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

67-2-38.



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

28th September, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL NO. 8/1965-66.

Report of the above patrol by Mr.C.P.O. Holmes is forwarded herewith together with Camping Allowance Claims.

2. It seems that the drift to Bakoiudu continues and when the move is completed, the group should become quite wealthy by Territory standard.

3. The report indicates a satisfactory state of affairs except perhaps with regard to education. However the Kuni does not stand alone with this problem and there appears to be no immediate solution.

4. The report is well presented and Mr. Holmes is to be complimented on his recent progress as an efficient field officer.

*K.A. Brown*  
Col (K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

17



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No. 8 of 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by.....Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....KUNI CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives 1 Interpreter - 1 Member R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From 23/8/1965 to 12/9/1965

Number of Days.....21.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....Nil.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 20/5/1965

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....Maps accompanying report.....

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision. 2. Area study. 3. Report on movement of people to and from Bakoiudu settlement.

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

APPENDIX 'A'  
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(16)

(Folio No. 1.)

Year 1965 Month August/September Birth Rate = 3.92 per 100  
 Death Rate = 2.67 per 100  
 Natural Increase = 1.25 per 100

1	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	IAIFA										1								
2	MALMAI											1							
3	ILAIKAVA																		
4	KOKKA																		
5	DEVA DEVA NO.1			1							1	1		1	1	2			
6	DEVA DEVA NO.2										1	1	1	3	1	3			
7	KEAKAMANA																		
8	YOUAKA																		
9	DILAVA																		
10	INUMAKA																		
11	MADIU																		
12	AIJAVEI																		
13	IUMU																		
14	BUBUNI											1		1					
15	VALE NO. 1.										1	1	2	1					
TOTALS					1						4	4	4	1	4	1	2	5	

1	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS											
			Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District				Outside the District							
			Government		Mission		Government		Mission									
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult				
1	IAIFA																	
2	MALMAI																	
3	ILAIKAVA																	
4	KOKKA																	
5	DEVA DEVA NO.1		2	1	3					1								
6	DEVA DEVA NO.2		1	13	3			2		2	1							
7	KEAKAMANA																	
8	YOUAKA																	
9	DILAVA																	
10	INUMAKA																	
11	MADIU																	
12	AIJAVEI																	
13	IUMU																	
14	BUBUNI																	
15	VALE NO. 1.			1	1													
TOTALS			2	2	15	6			2		3	1						

1	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS						TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years				16-45 Years		46 and over				
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult			Child	Adult	Child	Adult			
1	IAIFA									1	1			2		2			
2	MALMAI																		
3	ILAIKAVA			1	1	1	1	5	3	1	1	2	2	6	4	14			
4	KOKKA																		
5	DEVA DEVA NO.1		1	1	2	1	2	5	6	4	3	6	5	10	12	33			
6	DEVA DEVA NO.2		3	11	7	5	8	2	7	32	32	11	8	22	26	57	148		
7	KEAKAMANA			1	1	1		1	1	3	2	1	2	4	3	10			
8	YOUAKA					1		1	1	3	4	3	2	5	6	13			
9	DILAVA																		
10	INUMAKA										1			1		1			
11	MADIU																		
12	AIJAVEI																		
13	IUMU									1	1			1	1	2			
14	BUBUNI			1	1	1	1	4	4	1		3	2	5	4	14			
15	VALE NO. 1.		1	4	4	3	2	11	7	1	2	5	10	3	9	37			
TOTALS			2	4	17	15	8	15	5	13	61	57	26	20	39	49	103	83	274

APPENDIX 'A'  
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(15)

Birth Rate = 3.92 per 100

Death Rate = 2.67 per 100

Year 1965 Month August/September Natural Increase = 1.25 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS										BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years			46 and over		IN		OUT	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F
16	VALE NO. 2												1					
17	VALE NO. 3													1				
18	VALE NO. 4																	
19	IDOIDO			1						3			1	4	1	1		1
20	LAPEKA			1	2					1	1		5	6	2	1		1
21	EPA													2				
22	INIKA										3	1		1	2	1	2	2
23	ADIO													1	1			
24	UFAFA																	
25																		
26																		
27																		
28																		
29																		
30																		
TOTALS				2	2					4	3	3	2	7	16	5	4	4

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS												
		Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District				Outside the District								
		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
16	VALE NO. 2																	
17	VALE NO. 3																	
18	VALE NO. 4																	
19	IDOIDO	4	4	3	14			1	1	1	2	2						
20	LAPEKA	9	14	22	17			1	4									
21	EPA			4	2					1								
22	INIKA	1		3								1						
23	ADIO			1	1													
24	UFAFA			1							1							
25																		
26																		
27																		
28																		
29																		
30																		
TOTALS		14	18	68	34			2	5	3	3	2						

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	
16	VALE NO. 2		1	1		2	1		1	4	3	1	2	3	3	5	5	16		
17	VALE NO. 3			2		2		1	3	2	5		1	5	3	2	6	16		
18	VALE NO. 4											1	1			1	1	2		
19	IDOIDO		4	10	3	6	5	9	3	11	20	4	1	30	20	55	37	142		
20	LAPEKA		4	6	11	13	8	10	4	7	28	32	9	7	40	50	60	56	206	
21	EPA			2			1	5	2	7	6	1		7	4	12	8	31		
22	INIKA		1	2	2	4	6	5	6	4	28	30	1	3	16	15	33	23	87	
23	ADIO		1	2	2	2	4	6	1	5	9	4	3	10	8	10	13	41		
24	UFAFA			1	2	1	3			5	3		2	2	6	6	5	19		
25																				
26																				
27																				
28																				
29																				
30																				
TOTALS		5	16	29	24	28	28	31	21	40	49	21	19	113	109	194	154	560		



APPENDIX 'B'  
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(14)

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = 3.92 per 100

Death Rate = 2.67 per 100

Year 1965 Month August/September Natural Increase = 1.25 per 100

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS								
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1	IAIFA				1		1							1						
2	MALMAL										1	1	3	1	4	2	1			
3	ILAILAVA											2	1			1	2			
4	KOKA										1	1					1			
5	DEVA DEVA NO. 1.											2		2						
6	DEVA DEVA NO. 2																			
7	KEAKAMANA										1	1				1	1			
8	YOUKA										1	1					3			
9	DHAVA				1									2	1	1	1			
10	INAUMAKA			2								1	1	1	2	2				
11	MADIU			1							1	1	2	1	4	1				
12	AJAVEI									1	1	1				2	2			
13	IUMU										1	2	7	2	2		1			
14	BUBUNI			1								2	3							
15	VALE NO. 1.							1				1	3	2		3	6			
TOTALS					5	1		1	1		1	3	4	5	17	19	8	15	13	18

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS														
			Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District				Outside the District										
			Child		Adult		Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission				
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
1	IAIFA		5	1	13	8			1												
2	MALMAL		-	2	16	7			1												
3	ILAILAVA		3	4	14	8								1							
4	KOKA		2	3	8	6															
5	DEVA DEVA NO. 1.		12	10	20	15						1									
6	DEVA DEVA NO. 2																				
7	KEAKAMANA		7	9	22	17						1									
8	YOUKA		6	4	12	4								1							
9	DHAVA		4	1	15	7															
10	INAUMAKA		1	1	20	6			1					2							
11	MADIU		9	8	34	13					1		1								
12	AJAVEI		-	-	3	3															
13	IUMU		10	4	24	11			1					1							
14	BUBUNI		1	1	4	3															
15	VALE NO. 1.		2	1	7	1					2	2									
TOTALS			62	49	212	109			4		3	5	3	3							

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family					
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	
1	IAIFA		-	-	2	-	2	2	2	8	8	-	-	11	5	21	16	54			
2	MALMAL		1	3	6	1	6	1	6	5	10	16	3	-	19	12	30	23	84		
3	ILAILAVA		-	2	5	3	2	2	1	3	11	10	2	1	11	14	28	19	72		
4	KOKA		-	1	2	1	1	-	1	-	3	2	-	-	6	5	11	8	30		
5	DEVA DEVA NO. 1.		-	-	2	-	4	2	1	2	6	4	1	-	20	14	27	19	80		
6	DEVA DEVA NO. 2																				
7	KEAKAMANA		1	1	3	5	4	2	4	5	13	10	-	2	20	22	35	29	106		
8	YOUKA		1	1	4	3	5	2	3	4	10	8	5	3	19	14	27	16	76		
9	DHAVA		-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	2	3	2	-	7	3	19	10	39		
10	INAUMAKA		1	-	3	5	1	1	2	6	7	4	3	7	9	31	18	65			
11	MADIU		-	1	5	3	1	4	5	1	16	17	6	3	21	18	57	33	129		
12	AJAVEI		-	-	-	1	1	2	2	3	6	5	2	-	3	6	11	8	28		
13	IUMU		4	1	4	6	2	8	3	1	11	15	6	6	23	20	43	32	118		
14	BUBUNI		-	2	-	1	2	3	2	2	8	8	2	2	5	9	15	13	42		
15	VALE NO. 1.		-	1	5	8	2	2	5	-	12	13	6	5	16	12	27	19	74		
TOTALS			8	12	42	39	34	32	37	30	122	126	39	25	188	163	243	243	997		

APPENDIX 'B'

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER.

13

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate = 3.92 per 100

Death Rate = 2.67 per 100

Year 1965 Month August/September Natural Increase = 1.25 per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS								
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
16	VALE NO. 2										1		1	2	4	2	3	1	
17	VALE NO. 3				3						1	1		8	3		2	5	
18	VALE NO. 4										1			4			1		
19	IDOIDO																		
20	LAPEKA																		
21	EPA																		
22																			
23																			
24																			
25																			
26																			
27																			
28																			
29																			
30																			
TOTALS					3						3	1	1	10	11	2	6	1	5

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS											
		Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District									
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Government	Mission	Government	Mission								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
16	VALE NO. 2	4	4	18	8			1	1	1							
17	VALE NO. 3	4	4	20	5							1					
18	VALE NO. 4	7	3	24	8			1				5	1				
19	IDOIDO																
20	LAPEKA																
21	EPA																
22																	
23																	
24																	
25																	
26																	
27																	
28																	
29																	
30																	
TOTALS		15	11	62	21			1		1	1	1		6	1		

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years				46 and over		Child	Adult	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	
16	VALE NO. 2	1	3	4	6	4	4	4	1	6	11	1	-	18	19	26	19	82
17	VALE NO. 3	3	2	8	5	10	6	5	4	17	22	4	5	30	21	42	32	125
18	VALE NO. 4	-	3	4	7	5	6	5	5	15	17	7	9	21	24	52	36	133
19	IDOIDO																	
20	LAPEKA																	
21	EPA																	
22																		
23																		
24																		
25																		
26																		
27																		
28																		
29																		
30																		
TOTALS		4	8	16	18	19	16	14	10	38	50	12	14	69	64	120	87	340

# TOTALS

## VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

(12)

Birth Rate = ..... per 100

Death Rate = ..... per 100

Year.....Month..... Natural Increase = ..... per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS						
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F			
16																					
17																					
18				1								4	4	4	1	4	1	2	5		
19				2	2							4	3	3	2	7	16	5	4		
20	APPENDIX 'A'	TOTAL		3	2							4	7	7	6	8	20	6	6		
21																					
22				5	1		1	1			1	3	4	5	17	19	8	15	13	18	
23					3							3	1	1	10	11	2	6	1	5	
24	APPENDIX 'B'	TOTAL		5	4		1	1			1	6	5	6	27	30	10	21	14	23	
25																					
26																					
27																					
28																					
29																					
30																					
<b>GRAND TOTALS</b>				8	6		1	1			5	13	12	12	35	50	16	27	14	32	

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS																
		Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District				Outside the District												
		Government		Mission		Government		Mission		Government		Mission										
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
16																						
17																						
18				2	2	15	6			2		3	1									
19				14	18	68	34			2		5	3	3	2							
20	APPENDIX 'A'	TOTAL		16	20	83	40			2		8	3	4	2							
21																						
22				6	4	21	10		4		3	5	3	3								
23				15	11	62	31		1	1	1	1	1	6	1							
24	APPENDIX 'B'	TOTAL		77	60	274	130		5	1	4	1	5	9	4							
25																						
26																						
27																						
28																						
29																						
30																						
<b>GRAND TOTALS</b>				48	80	357	170		5	3	1	6	1	13	3	13	6					

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS										TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family									
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child	Adult							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F							
16																								
17																								
18				2	4	17	15	8	15	5	13	61	57	26	20	39	49	103	58			274		
19				5	16	29	24	28	28	31	21	90	99	21	19	113	109	184	154			560		
20	APPENDIX 'A'	TOTAL		7	20	46	39	36	43	36	34	151	156	47	39	152	158	287	237			834		
21																								
22				8	13	42	34	34	32	37	30	122	126	34	35	188	163	383	263			997		
23				4	8	15	18	15	16	14	10	38	50	12	14	69	64	120	87			340		
24	APPENDIX 'B'	TOTAL		12	21	58	57	53	48	51	40	160	176	51	39	257	227	503	350			1337		
25																								
26																								
27																								
28																								
29																								
30																								
<b>GRAND TOTALS</b>				19	41	104	86	89	91	87	74	311	332	48	78	409	385	740	587			2171		



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (11)

Telegrams

Telephone 67-2-37

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.

20th September, 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 8. of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer as well as Carolo Fovida, Interpreter.

Patrol Conducted By: Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled: Entire Kuni Census Division.  
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Carolo Fovida, Interpreter.  
1 Member R.P.&N.G.C.  
Duration of Patrol: 23-8-65 to 12-9-65. 21 Days.  
Objects of Patrol: 1. Census revision. 2. Area study.  
3. Report on movement of people to and from Bakoiudu settlement.  
Map Reference: Maps accompanying this report.

For your information please:

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes

Cadet Patrol Officer.

Attached: Appendix "A" - Census statistics for old villages.  
Appendix "B" - Census statistics for Bakoiudu settlement.  
Appendix "C" - Report on movement of people to and from Bakoiudu.

(b)

INTRODUCTION:

The Kuni Census Division is one of the less sophisticated in the Sub-District and as such it was a welcome change from patrolling in the coastal area.

A description of the area is included in the accompanying Area study.

PATROL DIARY:

Monday 23rd. August, 1965.

Departed station for Kubuna, arrived early afternoon- served summons on Mr. R. Sullivan - settled in and made plans for next few days.

Slept Kubuna.

Tuesday 24th.

Received lift to Epa from Raphael Aida - very small village - talk on decimal currency given - census taken. Visited Wanono Timber Company's sawmill and obtained statistics regarding the mill. Visited Wanono Mission run by layman George Barel and obtained information about the Mission. Returned to Kubuna by Mission truck - went to Kubuna Mission and obtained relevant information from Father Perisho.

Slept Kubuna.

Wednesday 25th.

Accepted offer of lift to Samarai by Raphael Aida - people from old scattered village of Lapeka gathered at small settlement of Samarai for census - talk on decimal currency given and census taken - returned Kubuna. 1/2 hr. walk to Adio - listened to complaint - talk on decimal currency given - returned Kubuna.

Slept Kubuna.

Thursday 26th.

40 min. walk to Fakuna where Idoido people gathered for census - talk on decimal currency given and census taken - disputes listened to - returned Kubuna.

Slept Kubuna.

Friday 27th.

Visited Ukua and Kubuna Estates.

Slept Kubuna.

Saturday 28th.

Hired Raphael Aida's landrover to take patrol to Bakoiudu - talks with Councillors.

Slept Bakoiudu.

Sunday 29th.

Observed.

Slept Bakoiudu.

Monday 30th.

Villagers from Iaifa, Maimai, Ilailava, and Keakamana assembled - talk given on decimal currency and census taken.

Slept Bakoiudu.

Tuesday 31st.

Villagers from Youaka, Dilava, Inaumaka, Madiu, Aijavei, and Iumu assembled - talk given on decimal currency and census taken.

Slept Bakoiudu.

Wednesday 1st. September, 1965.

Villagers from Bubuni, Vales 1,2,3,4, and Koaka assembled - talk given on decimal currency and census taken - complaints listened to.

Slept Bakoiudu.

Thursday 2nd.

Visited Bakoiudu Mission and had discussion with Fathers Boeul and Louis. Made arrangements for next day.  
Slept Bakoiudu.

Friday 3rd.

7.30 a.m. departed Bakoiudu - arrived Obouba 1.05 p.m. carriers arrived 4.30 p.m. - track still discernible but becoming overgrown due to lack of use.  
Slept Obouba.

Saturday 4th.

8.00 a.m. departed Obouba - track heavily overgrown with grass and small bushes - arrived at abandoned Okapeto Mission at 2.00 p.m. Deva Deva No. 2. assembled at mission together with many from Deva Deva No. 1. - absent from Bakoiudu - who had returned to the old village for a singsing - talk given on decimal currency and census taken.  
Slept Okapeto.

Sunday 5th.

8.50 a.m. departed Okapeto for Deva Deva No. 2. village - 2 1/2 hrs. on very rough native track arriving 11.20 a.m. Remainder of Sunday observed.  
Slept Deva Deva No. 2.

Monday 6th.

7.10 a.m. departed Deva Deva - 9 hrs. on native track - nothing more than a pig track - arriving the new site for Vale 2. at 4.00 p.m.  
Slept Vale 2.

Tuesday 7th.

Patrol remained at Vale 2. - talk on decimal currency given - complaint listened to.  
Slept Vale 2.

Wednesday 8th.

7.15 a.m. departed Vale 2. for Bakoiudu arriving 5.00 p.m.  
Slept Bakoiudu.

Thursday 9th.

Hired Mission landrover to take patrol to Kubuna - preparations made for tomorrows trip to Inika.  
Slept Kubuna.

Friday 10th.

7.45 a.m. departed Kubuna arriving Inika 2.00 p.m. Discussion with villagers.  
Slept Inika.

Saturday 11th.

Talk given on decimal currency - returned Kubuna.  
Slept Kubuna.

Sunday 12th.

Hired Mr. R. Sullivan's landrover to take patrol to Angabunga. Returned station.

END OF PATROL

(1)

LAW AND ORDER

While in Vale 2., the patrol received a complaint of poaching by villagers from the neighbouring Woitape S-D. As the bulk of people from the Vale area has moved to Bakoiudu, it seems those from Woitape S-D. regard this area as open country. A letter concerning this matter has been forwarded to O.I.C. Woitape. A small number of complaints of a minor nature were listened to.

EDUCATION

The situation regarding educational facilities has been dealt with in the accompanying Area Study under Literacy.

This arrangement is hardly sufficient for the needs of the Kuni area and while in Lapeka, Idoido, and Bakoiudu the patrol was approached by numerous people dissatisfied with it. They are very keen to have an Administration school established at Bakoiudu. The complaint with the Mission schools, apart from the low educational standard available to boys ( Standard 2. while girls can reach Standard 5. at Kubuna ) was they included too much religious teaching in the school curriculum hence the students had a really sound religious background but a limited knowledge of other subjects.

The awareness of the value and essentiality of a sound formal education was starkly evidenced by the number of adults pleading the cause of their children. This was a most pleasing sign but at the same time a distressing one realizing the shortage of teachers. I feel this matter should be given consideration as the older people have already demonstrated their willingness to adopt a new way of life and should be given every encouragement.

CENSUS

On all occasions, census was carried out with little difficulty.

HEALTH

An Administration Aid Post staffed by Mr. W.Z. Loli is, from all reports, providing an excellent service. Situated at Bakoiudu, it serves the majority of Kunis. A dispensary at Kubuna Mission treats those in that area.

RE MAPS

Roads and foot tracks have been described in the accompanying Area Study. The cane suspension bridges necessary to cross the St. Joseph River are broken. Villagers from Vales 1,2,3, and Bubuni have come together at the new site of Vale 2.

CONCLUSION

The patrol was not an easy one as I was sadly lacking in condition due to patrolling only in the coastal region. It was made more difficult than it should have been by my relying on the wisdom, such as it was, of my indigenous guides and following native tracks instead of the usual foot-tracks. I was, however, quite good experience but I hope that next time I am to patrol the Kuni area I'll be given sufficient notice to enable me to put in a month's solid training beforehand.

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Movement of people to and from Bakoiudu settlement.

In the sixteen villages mainly concerned with resettling at Bakoiudu, there are now 120 people compared with 152 the previous year indicating that those previously reluctant to leave their villages are gradually moving to Bakoiudu. Of those remaining behind, the majority are what could be termed custodians and their children and a number of elderly folk who want to spend their remaining years in familiar old surroundings.

The only villages still reluctant to move to Bakoiudu are the Deva Deva's; not so much Deva Deva No. 1., 2/3 of which has resettled, as Deva Deva No. 2. At this stage, nobody from this village has settled at Bakoiudu although the patrol was informed that 5 or 6 young men were planning to move there to work on the rubber. The main reason the people gave for remaining in the village was that the land at Bakoiudu had not belonged to their forbears and therefore did not belong to them and so they preferred to remain on the land which was theirs ancestrally.

The main complaint of the settlers was that too many of the young men who had received a few years of formal education when the Mission had a boys school at Kubuna were loafing around Moresby instead of attending the rubber.

Due to the particularly dry conditions, little work is being done on the rubber. As a result, many people had gone walkabout to their old villages and nearly all the Deva Deva No. 1's absent from Bakoiudu were at Deva Deva No. 2. for a singsing.

It was evident from discussions with the Councillors, that there was not yet any feeling of unity among the people; they still identify themselves with their old villages rather than with Bakoiudu. While talking with a number of the more prominent men, I tried to instill in them a feeling of oneness and an understanding that they should not consider themselves as merely resiteing their own individual villages but rather working together to build one large completely new integrated settlement.



LAW AND ORDER

While in Vale 2., the patrol received a complaint of poaching by villagers from the neighbouring Waitape S-D. As the bulk of people from the Vale area has moved to Bakoiudu, it seems those from Waitape S-D. regard this area as open country. A letter concerning this matter has been forwarded to O.I.C. Waitape. A small number of complaints of a minor nature were listened to.

EDUCATION

The situation regarding educational facilities has been dealt with in the accompanying Area Study under Literacy.

This arrangement is hardly sufficient for the needs of the Kuni area and while in Lapeka, Idoido, and Bakoiudu the patrol was approached by numerous people dissatisfied with it. They are very keen to have an Administration school established at Bakoiudu. The complaint with the Mission schools, apart from the low educational standard available to boys ( Standard 2. while girls can reach Standard 5. at Kubuna ) was they included too much religious teaching in the school curriculum hence the students had a really sound religious background but a limited knowledge of other subjects.

The awareness of the value and essentiality of a sound formal education was starkly evidenced by the number of adults pleading the cause of their children. This was a most pleasing sign but at the same time a distressing one realizing the shortage of teachers. I feel this matter should be given consideration as the older people have already demonstrated their willingness to adopt a new way of life and should be given every encouragement.

CENSUS

On all occasions, census was carried out with little difficulty.

HEALTH

An Administration Aid Post staffed by Mr. W.Z. Loli is, from all reports, providing an excellent service. Situated at Bakoiudu, it serves the majority of Kunis. A dispensary at Kubuna Mission treats those in that area.

RE MAPS

Roads and foot tracks have been described in the accompanying Area Study. The cane suspension bridges necessary to cross the St. Joseph River are broken. Villagers from Vales 1,2,3, and Bubuni have come together at the new site of Vale 2.

CONCLUSION

The patrol was not an easy one as I was sadly lacking in condition due to patrolling only in the coastal region. It was made more difficult than it should have been by my relying on the wisdom, such as it was, of my indigenous guides and following native tracks instead of the usual foot-tracks. It was, however, quite good experience but I hope that next time I am to patrol the Kuni area I'll be given sufficient notice to enable me to put in a month's solid training beforehand.

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(6)

AREA STUDY

\*

INTRODUCTION

The Kuni Census Division is the only one in the Sub-District with anything resembling mountains. Proceeding along the Kubuna-Bakciudu road, there is a gradual rise to 1,300 ft at Bakoiudu, a further rise puts the old Mission site of Obouba at 3,000 ft. Mt. Kebea, the highest in the area, rises to 4,500 ft. The annual rainfall at Bakciudu is 180 in. and the predominant vegetation is hill forest. Access is by road as far as Bakoiudu and by a Cessna strip at Kubuna. The majority of cargo entering and leaving the Division is handled by the landing at Aropokina in the adjacent Roro Census Division.

The location in relation to Sub-District and District Headquarters Stations can be seen on the maps accompanying this report.

The Sub-District has had nearly seventy years of continuous Administration and priests who played a big part in the early exploration of the area have been associated with the Kuni since 1885. The Administration receives almost total co-operation .

LEADERSHIP

Perhaps the two most respected and influential men would be Toneba Kala, aged 39, formerly of Dilava, now living at Bakoiudu, and Asi Kwaia, aged 37, formerly of Iumu, also living at Bakoiudu.

Toleba is the Chairman of the St. Michael Club, a mixed club formed mainly as a business venture. He received a Mission education equivalent only to about Standard 2. but has travelled in the Territory and worked as a plumber for the Administration towards the latter part of World War 2. Having worked on a number of rubber plantations, his knowledge of rubber planting is valuable since this is Bakoiudu's prime concern.

Asi, Vice-Chairman of the St. Michael Club, was educated to standard 5. at Bomana Mission. He was formerly a Little Brother and is literate in English.

The leadership of both men is acquired as a result of their knowledge. It must be noted that the chiefs and Councillors ( a number of whom are chiefs ) are still respected and influential men but their knowledge is limited to the old village ways.

LAND TENURE AND USE

The traditional system of land tenure is a patrilineal one. The land belongs to the man and on his death passes to his first-borne son. At present, nobody holds land on lease from either the Administration or the Crown.

Cash cropping has commenced ( rubber and coffee ) and plantings are communal in all cases.

LITERACY

The only schools in the area are those run by the Catholic Mission at Kubuna ( a girl's boarding school ) and Bakoiudu. The teaching at Kubuna is done by the Little Sisters while at Bakoiudu there are two teachers holding the Grade 'A' Certificate. English is taught in both schools.

The majority of adults are literate in their own language and most speak Motu although very few are literate in it. Only a handful of adults speak English and even fewer read and write it.

At present there are three personal radios owned by indigenes not including the one donated by the Administration to the St. Michael Club.

Enrolment at schools:

	<u>Standard</u>	<u>males</u>	<u>females</u>
KUBUNA	3A	-	21
	3B	-	18
	4	-	21
	5	-	32
			<hr/> 92 <hr/>

\*\*\*\*\*

BAKOIUDU	1	28	9
	2	12	12
		<hr/> 40 <hr/>	<hr/> 21 <hr/>

\*\*\*\*\*

STANDARD OF LIVING

The standard of housing, on the whole, is fair. At Bakoiudu, a number of houses are to be seen with corrugated iron roofs but there are many of a more temporary nature due possibly to the fact that a great deal of time has been spent on the making of new gardens and the planting of rubber.

Sanitation is the typical village type - pigs. European style clothes are worn by virtually everyone except on festive occasions. European artefacts used are the usual trade store items, knives, mirrors, axes, metal cooking utensils, etc. while a number of villagers are in possession of bicycles.

The staple diet is sweet potato, taro, yams, bananas. Pigs and poultry are kept and these are supplemented with game where possible. The only introduced foodcrop is rice which is not widely used.

( continued )

(4)

With regard to canned foodstuffs, the odd tin of meat or fish is purchased but that's about all.

The Mission at Bakoiudu has organized two football teams and these recently visited Moresby for a series of matches.

### MISSIONS

The Missions operative in the area are the Catholic Missions at Wanono, Kubuna, and Bakoiudu.

Wanono Mission exists solely to provide fresh meat for Mission Headquarters on Yule Island and to transport Mission supplies to and from Aropkina landing. It carries a herd of approximately 140 head mostly all cows. It employs 5 indigenous labour.

The Mission at Kubuna is now primarily a boarding school for girls from this and surrounding Sub-Districts. The people under the influence of this Mission number approximately 650. It employs no labour.

Bakoiudu Mission which, in 1961, moved from Obouba where it had been for 61 years looks after the majority of people in the Kuni Census Division- all except those attached to Kubuna. It employs no labour.

As all the Missions are of the one denomination, <sup>there is no</sup> ~~an~~ <sup>amity</sup> between them or villages. The attitude of the people towards the Mission is one of co-operation and there is no apparent opposition, remembering that the Mission has been in the area since 1900.

### NON - INDIGENES

Apart from the three non-indigenes concerned with the Mission, the only others run plantations and the Wanono Timber Co. There are three plantations only one of which, Ukua Estate, is in production. This has 200 ac. of producing rubber and 112 ac. of producing coffee and employs 62 Agreement Workers, mainly Kikoris and Benearas, and 14 casual labour only 7 of which are locals.

The manager of the plantation informed me that he was quite willing to process any coffee produced by the locals but would not consider processing the rubber.

The other two plantations have been in existence for 2½ years under the Soldier Settlement Scheme; these are Kubuna Estate and Sandra Estate. A third such plantation was abandoned soon after commencement.

Kubuna Estate, with 30 ac. of young rubber and 21 ac. of young coffee, employs 20 labour of which 13 are locals and 7 from the Gailala Sub-District.

Sandra Estate with 80 ac. of young rubber and 16 ac. of young coffee employs up to 20 local labour.

The Wanono Timber Co. which has been in existence for 2½ years has a timber permit of 7,740 ac. and cuts every known species of tree in the Territory. It employs 31 labour drawn mainly from the Central and Gulf Districts.

### COMMUNICATIONS

The only road in the Census Division is that from Bereina running past Aropkina landing through Wanono and Kubuna, terminating at Bakoiudu. All classes of vehicle may proceed, in the dry season, without difficulty as far as Kubuna. However, from Kubuna to Bakoiudu, the road becomes more winding and narrows somewhat. Never having been to Bakoiudu by truck, I can only guess but I would think anything larger than a long-wheelbased landrover unless articulated would experience difficulty negotiating some of the corners.

( continued )

3

Roads between villages are non-existent. A system of graded foot tracks shown on the accompanying map links most villages but due to the fact that nearly all these villages are now deserted there is very little traffic on them consequently, they are rapidly becoming overgrown; further, no repairs are being effected. The patrol followed only one these tracks- from Bakoiudu to Obouba to Okapeto. This was overgrown and in need of repair and as this is the only one which is now used, it would be reasonable to assume that the others would be in a more neglected condition. Much of the patrol's walking was done on native tracks which I would describe as fit only for pigs and dogs.

The only place where small launches and barges call is at Aropkina and use is made of these services mainly by the Mission and private enterprise.

There is one airstrip, located at Kubuna, and this is a Cessna strip. Service is erratic.

### SKILLS

There are few tradesmen from the Kuni area, most of those working being employed as labour around Moresby and by the Mission. The number of trained carpenters, plumbers, mechanics etc. could each be counted on one hand. Of all the skills, driving was the most common, the patrol noting 18 men reported to be working as drivers. Two men were reported to be working as teachers but their qualifications, if any, are unknown.

### STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The attitude of the people towards the Administration and non-indigenes in general is quite good. It would be a fair comment to say they are pro-Administration. The people have only recently gathered at Bakoiudu; previously they lived in small scattered hamlets among the hills in virtual isolation from the outside world ( a number still do ) hence their knowledge of the machinery of all forms of government is very limited.

### ECONOMY OF THE AREA

A little over 11,500 Malayan rubber trees have been distributed by D.A.S.F. among the various village groups at Bakoiudu; these range in age up to 2½ yrs. At the small settlement of Inika, about 1½ to 2 ac. has been marked out for coffee but, due to the particularly dry conditions, planting has been delayed. Coffee trees previously planted in the old villages before the people moved to Bakoiudu have been left to the mercy of the surrounding vegetation.

Market gardening exists only at the village level but is steadily increasing as new and larger gardens are prepared. I feel it could be a worthwhile source of income for the area if it were properly developed.

The most prominent of local entrepreneurs is Raphael Aida who operates tradestores at both Kubuna and Bakoiudu. He has a landrover and trailer which he hires out and also purchases crocodile skins. The family provides the labour force.

As the majority of Kuni are reestablishing themselves at Bakoiudu, all are exempt from paying tax.

67-7-8

(1)

KAB/cf.  
67-2-38

Brown.



Sub-District Office,  
West Central Division,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

17th August, 1965.

Mr. P.M. Holmes,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

KUNI CENSUS DIVISION PATROL No. 8.

1. Please prepare to leave on a patrol of Kuni early next week.
2. The following work will be carried out:-
  1. Census revision
  2. Area study
  3. A report on movement of people to and from BAKOI'UDU settlement. Visit all occupied hamlets.
3. The patrol will probably take 3 weeks.

(K.A. Brown)

Assistant District Commissioner.

S.S. District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
Port Moresby.

67-7-9

5



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4621  
Our Reference..... 67-1-10  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

9th December, 1965.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY

4

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 9 OF 1965/66

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of an extremely brief patrol report by Mr. Kegana, covered by your memorandum 67-7-9 of 7th September, 1965.

Your comments and those of Mr. Brown were noted.

It is a pity that the patrol was not completed and that a transfer had to be effected in the middle of field training.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR

*AVC Breina*

*✓ 13/12*

*Copy for your information please*

*RTA*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KAE/ao.

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

67-2-38.



4

Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

1st September, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 1965/1966.

Report of above patrol for your information please. Mr. Driver signed camping allowance claim at Bereina to allow Mr. Kogana to collect before departure.

2. It was unfortunate that the patrol could not be completed however I believe this young officer has had good grounding in patrol work in the time here.

(K.A. BROWN.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

D. DDAK.

Forwarded please. The patrol will be completed by someone else.

It is a pity Mr. Kogana had to be transferred in the middle of field training.

RTH

✓/9



3



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of West Central Report No. 9 of 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by B. Kegana, Assistant Patrol Officer (Trainee).

Area Patrolled Eush Mekeo Census Division (part).

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. Abel (D.A.S.F.).

Natives 1 member of R.P&N.G.C.

Duration—From 23/8/1965 to 27/8/1965.

Number of Days 5 (date of return and departure inclusive).

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Nil.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/1965.

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Nil.

Objects of Patrol Familiarisation, Completion of Census of the KARUAMA people and investigation of rivers.

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....  
.....  
.....

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
Bereina.  
Kairuku Sub-District.  
31st August 1965.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 OF 1965/1966.

1. INTRODUCTION.

The main object of this patrol was familiarisation of the area and investigation of a possible site for bridging St. Joseph above Inawauni. I also had to complete the Census of the KAHUAMA people settled at Mariboi near Incunga. The patrol according to me was not a successful one because I had to return on the way for my transfer. Nevertheless, from what I've seen, the area and the people especially are rather interesting group.

2. THE PATROL DIARY.

Monday 23rd August 1965. Left Bereina 9.30 a.m. by a landrover to Beipa'a. Utilised Mr. Abel's (D.A.S.F. Beipa'a) transport to Inawauni, arrived 1.30 p.m. 2.00 p.m. accompanied Mr. Abel and had a look at all the coffee plantations in the area. Observed a possible site for bridging St. Joseph as was instructed by the A.D.C. Returned 5.00 p.m. Slept Inawauni.

Tuesday 24th August 1965. Left 7.00 a.m. for Incunga, arrived 10.30 a.m. Went and had a look at the KAHUAMA people and talked with officials. Returned 4.30 p.m. Slept Incunga.

Wednesday 25th August 1965. 8.00 a.m. Left for Mariboi, took Census of the KAHUAMA people, returned and went to see the Lakpunga break through near Incunga. Left for Ioi at 2.00 p.m., arrived 4.30 p.m. Slept Ioi.

Thursday 26th August 1965. Left Ioi for Engefa at 8.00 a.m. arrived 12 noon. 10 a.m. No carriers available so had to sleep at Engefa.

Friday 27th August 1965. Left Engefa at 8.30 a.m. for Beipa'a, arrived 12 noon. 1.30 p.m. by a landrover to Bereina, arrived 2.30 p.m.

END OF DIARY.

(continued from the previous sheet).

3. SUMMARY.

In comparison to my previous experience with the Waima-Kivori Census Division, the villages here are small and rather isolated owing to the topography of the area which hinders the regular contact of District Services. Transport is the people's main problem and even the people are trying their best to make a good use of their land, isolation tends to ~~discourage~~ discourage them from developing economically. People seem to know what they are doing with their crops and in each village, there is a General Block which the people work under the supervision of the Council.

The main dispute between the villages is about that of the land ownership. The previous patrols have tried to mark out the boundaries but from what I've seen and heard, they weren't successful enough. The people's attitude towards Administration is welcoming and the Councillors are rather interesting men to talk to. Agriculture is well-concentrated here but in some parts, some people seem to neglect the job of looking after the General Block. Mr. Abel (Agricultural Officer Beipa'a) is not very happy with the work the people at Inawauni are doing with the General Block. He said the amount of work put into the preparation of it is just wasted. The only man who ~~has~~ has the most coffee trees is Mr. BONA PAIKI at Inawauni.

The area is not too bad for the construction of vehicular roads but the rivers tend to be dangerous at in the rainy season. The people are quite happy with where they are but as was said, they don't have regular contact of the District Services. I had a look at the Kakapunga River break through near Imounga but the original course is now risen in relief and I think it is impossible if ~~the~~ it was ever tried to be converted to its old course. It might take some time to get it done with some expense. I was not able to visit all the villages but to those I did give me an impression that the people in the whole area are prepared to work as a unit under the Council. As was instructed, I had a look at the St. Joseph River near Inawauni and located a site for the possible construction of a bridge. The width of the river is approximately 300 yards with rocks on opposite sides. It would take a long time for the bridge to be completed with again a lot of work put into it. I think it would be better if the old existing road was repaired and kept clean which is the people's part and the vehicular road between Beipa'a and Inawauni is not attended to by the people.

The only Aid Post in the area is at Barai which difficult to get to from other villages and the people also want one to be at the top western sector of ~~the~~ the Census Division. There is a Catholic Mission teacher who runs an Aid Post at Maipa but he said he hasn't got all the things available for all purposes. There are schools in the area which is run by the Catholic Mission and the teachers even though are isolated, carry on their work cheerfully. The general health of the people is good but the houses are not up to the standard of those I've seen down on the coast. In places, housing is a problem in a dry season because the transportation of sago leaves from places is difficult. The overall standard of living of the people is just satisfactory.

4. CONCLUSION.

Since I had to return on the way for my transfer, I didn't have the opportunity to go to all the places in the Census Division but from what I've seen I think the ~~most~~ people are kind and here I put my emphasis in comparison with others that I've seen. The patrol in itself was an interesting one with the company of Mr. Abel. The details of the other activities in the whole Census Division may be given by the officer who completes the Division.



Assistant Patrol Officer. (TRAINEE).

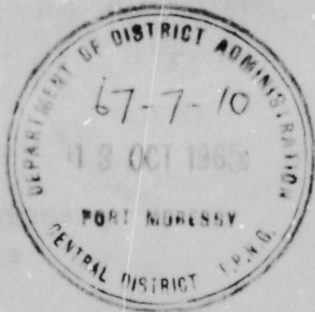
67-7-10

7



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-5  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

15th October, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BERBINA PATROL REPORT NO. 10/65-66:

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a very brief Patrol Report by Mr. McGregor covered by your memorandum 67-2-38 of 20th September, 1965.

2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown were noted.
3. Mr. McGregor spent eleven days in the field and I am sure his contact with the local people has benefited the Administration. I am also sure he accomplished the tasks set him quite ably, but his report is so brief that it does not indicate the nature and success of his efforts on conditions in the Census Division patrolled. He is apparently not preparing detailed notes in the field each day (for every village visited) under the suggested headings found on pages 33 to 43 in the Departmental Standing Instructions handbook.

Please advise his Assistant District Commissioner to teach and encourage this young officer how to observe accurately in the field and take detailed notes lest nothing is forgotten. Report writing is an art to be learned and a very important facet of it is the methodical compilation of notes under certain headings. When one relies largely on memory the report lacks information and thereby detracts from the good work done in the field.

4. Please encourage this officer to continue his improvement, because he is obviously taking an intelligent interest in field work.

✓ 17/10

T.G. Aitchison  
(T.G. Aitchison) per  
A/DIRECTOR.

ADD. Berbina

Forwarded please. Please bring to the attention of Mr. McGregor  
R.G.

67-7-10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6



KAB/ao.

Telegrams

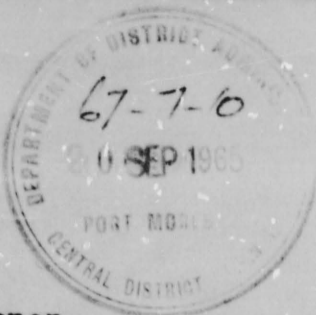
Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

67-2-38.



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

20th September, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No.10 of 1965/1966.

Report of patrol by Mr. C.P.O. McGregor for your comment please. Relevant camping allowance claims for approval are attached.

2. The patrol was mounted for the purpose of census revision and familiarisation of the area.
3. This is Mr. McGregor's second solo patrol and he is obviously taking an interest in his work.
4. After a short spell in the cash office he will undertake a patrol of either MEKEO or KUNI.

(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.

D. DDA. K.

*Forwarded please, a routine patrol which does not require comment.*

*R.T.G.*

*✓ 22/9*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of **CENTRAL** Report No. **BEREINA No. 10 1965/66.**

Patrol Conducted by **John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.**

Area Patrolled **BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans **Nil.**

Natives **1 Interpreter - 1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.**

Duration—From **30 / 8 / 19 65** to **10 / 9 / 19 65.**

Number of Days **11**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **No.**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services **14 / 5 / 19 65.**

Medical ..... / ..... / 19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol **Census Revision.**

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....  
.....  
.....

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

4

(Folio No. 1.)

Birth Rate — 2.62 per 100

Death Rate — 1.12 per 100

Year 1965 Month September

Natural Increase — 1.5 per 100

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS														BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS					
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		IN			OUT					
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F				
16	APANA'IPI	1-9-65	1											1	1			5	11			1	1
17	PIUNGA	3-9-65				1												2		1	2	2	3
18	AMEAKA	4-9-65		1				1											2	2	6	2	3
19	INAUKINA	5-9-65	1	1														2	5	2	2	1	
20	MAIPA	7-9-65																5	1		1	1	
21	IOI	8-9-65																1	1			2	6
22	ENGEFA	9-9-65	1														2	1		2	1	1	
23	BABANONGO	10-9-65				1												3	1	1	2	2	6
24																							
25																							
26																							
27																							
28																							
29																							
30																							
TOTALS			3	2	1	1	1						1	1	3	1		18	23	7	13	12	19

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS												
			Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission										
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult									
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
16	APANA'IPI	1-9-65	18	11	17	15	7	8	33	12				2	3	1	3	1					
17	PIUNGA	3-9-65	1	2	3	1			4						1								
18	AMEAKA	4-9-65	3	4	6	13	2		8	1				3		3	1						
19	INAUKINA	6-9-65	4	2	10	3	1		19	7				3				3	1	3			
20	MAIPA	7-9-65	3	10	4	7	1		20	5				7	6	2	6			1			
21	IOI	8-9-65	2	3	6	4	1		10	1				8	4	5	1						
22	ENGEFA	9-9-65	1	7	4	3	1		19	2				4	3	2							
23	BABANONGO	10-9-65	1		3	3	1		2	15	2			6	5		1						
24																							
25																							
26																							
27																							
28																							
29																							
30																							
TOTALS			33	39	53	49	14	12	126	30					33	22	13	11	4	1	4		

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS														TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family		
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child	Adult						
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
16	APANA'IPI	1-9-65	5	11	40	38	30	26	26	21	67	73	18	8	129	118	136	113	496	2.41		
17	PIUNGA	3-9-65	2		16	9	8	8	5	8	14	14	4	3	32	28	25	23	108	4.0		
18	AMEAKA	4-9-65		2	13	13	10	10	6	5	19	15	2	4	37	34	38	34	143	3.0		
19	INAUKINA	6-9-65	2	5	9	12	11	10	6	6	19	23	6	4	39	36	56	37	168	3.5		
20	MAIPA	7-9-65	4	1	17	14	16	5		1	21	18	9	11	48	37	57	47	189	3.0		
21	IOI	8-9-65	1	1	13	9	6	8	3	5	8	15	4	2	34	31	33	23	121	3.25		
22	ENGEFA	9-9-65		2	17	15	11	8	9	13	24	36	7	4	43	49	56	42	190	2.24		
23	BABANONGO	10-9-65	3	1	15	17	8	6	3	8	15	25	8	6	37	39	41	37	154	3.1		
24																						
25																						
26																						
27																						
28																						
29																						
30																						
TOTALS			17	23	140	125	100	81	58	67	186	224	58	41	399	372	442	356	1569	3.1		

D A I R Y.

3

- 30/8/65  
Monday. Departed Bereina at 1330 for Babanongo, arriving at 1440 by landrover. Conversation with people re. arranging Census - alteration in plans because the Patrol apparently was unannounced, too many people being away in the bush.  
Slept Babanongo.
- 31/8/65  
Tuesday. Departed Babanongo for Apanaipi 0630, by canoe, arriving at 1330. Talk with officials, plan of village and settled in.  
Slept Apanaipi.
- 1/9/65  
Wednesday. Census begun at 0830, completed by 1330. Commenced the compiling of the Census figures.  
Slept Apanaipi.
- 2/9/65  
Thursday. Departed Apanaipi at 0630, destination Piunga arriving at 1215: while in transit the Apanaipi figures were completed. Conversation with officials, minor complaints were arbitrated and a map of the village drawn.  
Slept Piunga.
- 3/9/65  
Friday. Census revised and the completion of statistics at Piunga by 1400. Left 1600 for Ameiaka on canoe arriving 1635. Talk with people - No complaints, and a plan of the village drawn.  
Slept Ameiaka.
- 4/9/65  
Saturday. Census at Ameiaka completed by 1030 and statistics compiled. Finished at 1300.  
Slept Ameiaka.
- 5/9/65  
Sunday. Observed Ameiaka.  
Slept Ameiaka.
- 6/9/65  
Monday. Departed Ameiaka 0630, arrived Inaukina 0815. Conversation with people about general topics, map drawn and minor arbitrations carried out until 1300 when the Census commenced. Census statistics completed 1730.  
Slept Inaukina.
- 7/9/65  
Tuesday. Departed Inaukina for Maipa at 0645 arriving 0845 after inspecting the Maipa airstrip. Meeting with councillors and committee, Census revised and figures completed by 1600.  
Slept Maipa.
- 8/9/65  
Wednesday. Departed Maipa for Ioi at 0645 arriving after a  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour walk. Conversation with people and complaints noted. Census held and finished by 1600.  
Slept Ioi.
- 9/9/65  
Thursday. Departed Ioi for Engefa 0600 arriving 0830. Talk with officials and complaints arbitrated successfully. Census held at 1300, finished at 1600.  
Slept Engefa.
- 10/9/65  
Friday. Departed Engefa for the Beipa's road at 0600 arriving 0930. By D.A.S.F. tractor to Babanongo where a Census was held at 0300 and completed by 0500. By landrover to Bereina arriving 1600.  
Slept Bereina.

END of PATROL.



(2)

PATROL No 10 of 1965/66.

BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

Introduction.

The revision of the census statistics for the 1965 financial year and general routine administration was carried out in the Bush Mekeo Census Division by a patrol from the 30/8/65 to the 10/9/65. The last census patrol through this was completed by early January of this year.

Mr Andrew Opu accompanied the patrol in the position of interpreter and served as a willing and capable assistant to the patrolling officer.

Native Situation.

Apanaipi, which is by far the largest and the most sophisticated of the villages in the census division, demonstrated an independence and considerable restraint in coming forward with the problems of the village; which was in contrast to the rest of the villages which are only too pleased to bring their worries to the patrolling officer, and it was found the smaller the village the larger the amount of cooperation. However generally, the patrol was well received, good attendance and the census running smoothly without complications.

The main communications in this area are the Ma'akunga River and its tributary, the Akaufu, and hence the chief transport is by canoe. Previously as these people had only the river to move by, little trading was carried out and so no cash income, but with the road linking Babanongo to the Bereina road and the extension of the Beipa'a to the Engefa turnoff. this has encouraged the trading of small goods, mainly bananas and taro, with Bereina and Beipa'a. The loss of interest in ocean going canoes in the area due to the failure of one company formed in the Piunga area and the disrepair of the Apanaipi ocean canoe, coupled with the strong north-easterly which has been blowing for the last six months which has created hazardous sailing conditions, could possibly contribute to the drop in trading by canoe.

The other main commercial crops which are rapidly developing near Ioi, Inaukina and Maipax are rubber and more recently rice, which are sold to D.A.S.F. Beipa'a. With the opening of these communication and with the help of the Local Government Council in this area, the Bush Mekeo should develop rapidly towards sophistication.

Census.

As stated before, the census was conducted with out interruption, the villagers remaining stable with no large shifts, migrating in or out of this Division since the last patrol. The two exceptions to this generality being Babanongo and a hamlet between Babanongo and Apanaipi on the river, namely Waika. At Babanongo where the majority of people were out hunting in the bush; rather than waste two days the census of this village was held at the termination of the patrol and not at the commencement as planned. The Waika people whose names are contained in the Apanaipi census book failed to come down on Apanaipi census day for the calling of the common roll. However the Waika people presented themselves at Babanongo on instruction for census there; the villagers lectured in what a census is and warned about failing to present themselves again.

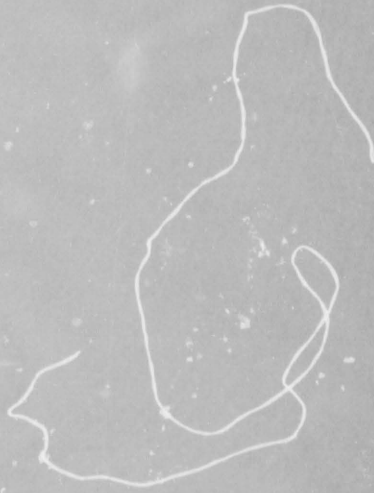
①

Law and Order.

A large number of minor decisions were made which were entirely arbitrary by nature and generally the solutions amicably satisfied the people within the bounds of the Law. Complaints which could be solved due to position were reported to the Magistrate at Bersina.

Conclusion.

With dry conditions, no large walking distances to be covered and the travelling by canoe made the patrol a pleasant one. The peoples' dependence on patrol for arbitration of any type of matter was most rewarding indeed.



67-7-11

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-12  
Our Reference  
If calling ask for  
Mr.



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

5th January, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

9

KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT NO. 11-1965/66:

Thank you for your memorandum 67-7-11 dated 29th  
November 1965 and the accompanying report by Mr. J.K. McGregor.

2. The comments by the Assistant District Commissioner Bereina and your own, are noted.
3. Mr. McGregor has undertaken an orderly patrol and should benefit by the experience gained.
4. Roads are important to effective communications and the improvements undertaken and planned should prove beneficial in the long run.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

✓ 13/1

*ADC Bereina  
For your info please*

*AK*

67-7-11

29th November, 1965.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Kairuku Patrol No. 11 of 1965-66

Thank you for your PR11-65/66 enclosing  
the report on this patrol by Mr. McGregor.


The patrol was of routine nature and your  
remarks cover it adequately.

Mr. McGregor has done a sound job in the  
revision of census and roadwork.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

cc. Director,  
Dept. of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

Copy of report for your information,  
please.

  
(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.  
29.11.65.

67-7-11

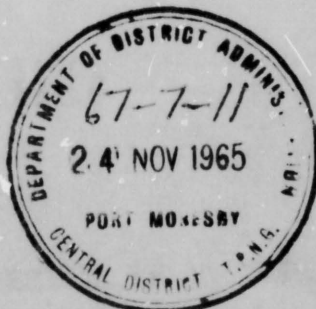
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8

Telegrams  
Telephones P/R 11-65/66  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
22nd November, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.



PATROL 11 1965-1966.  
KAIRUKU SUB-DISTRICT.

1. Report of above patrol for your comment please. Relevant camping allowance claim is attached for approval.
2. The East Mekeo is not a separate census division but part of the Mekeo. Census figures for the whole division will be submitted when Mr McGregor completes his current patrol of the West Mekeo.
3. It was pleasing to note that Mr McGregor encountered none of the usual frustrations of routine patrols in the East Mekeo I agree with his notes on leadership. The Mekeo generally lacks good strong and trustworthy leaders and it appears, at least on the surface, that Councils will ultimately develop some.
4. Land continues to be the main cause of village disputes and there is no immediate solution. The large areas of Crown Land such as DA 300 (nearly 5000 acres) could be sub-divided but the initial investigations and surveys require, money, time and experienced staff with some sort of assurance that the Mekeo will work the land conscientiously.
5. Some good work was carried out on the top half of the Mekeo road link between Inauaia and Bebeo. During the wet season the road is usually out for all traffic for at least two months. It is hoped that the two or three cement culverts will improve these conditions.
6. Mr. Mc Gregor continues to take an interest in Field work and his reports are showing some improvement.

*K.A. Brown*  
K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

7

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No.....BEREINA No. 11. 1965/66.....

Patrol Conducted by.....John K. Mc Gregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....EAST MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....One Member R.P.&N.G.C.....

Duration—From 19./10./19.65. to 29./10./19.65..

Number of Days.....10 Days Actual.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NIL.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../6/19.63.

Medical ...../19.....

Map Reference.....Kairuku Sub-District Map.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census Revision, Routine Administration.....

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... ..

.....

.....

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6

Telegrams  
Telephone 67-2-38  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.  
3rd of October, 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1965/1966.

Please find attached three copies of the above Report,  
together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of this  
Officer.

Patrol Conducted By: John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled: East Mekeo Census Division.  
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: ~~Nil~~, One member of the R.P. and N.G.C.  
Duration of Patrol: 19/10/65 to the 29/10/65. 10 days actual.  
Objects of Patrol: Census re-~~view~~ administration.  
Map Reference: Kairuku Sub-District Map.

For your information please;

*J. K. McGregor*  
(J.K. MCGREGOR.)  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Attached: Appendix "A" - Census Statistics.  
Appendix "B" - ~~E~~ East Mekeo Patrol Map.

D I A R Y .

(5)

19/10/65.  
Tuesday

Departed Bereina 0930 for Bebeo by landrover arriving 1030 at Bebeo.  
Dropped Welfare Assistants at Oriropetana on route. Conversation with Councillor and Committee Men on road contracts, census, decimal currency, area study information gained.  
Census 1400; good turn-up, Census finished 1530.  
Worked on compiling statistics 1630 to 1800.

20/10/65.  
Wednesday

0600. Book entries up to date and finalizing of census figures for Bebeo.  
Tractor with pipes arrived 0900 - left for road.  
Worked on the Oriropetana-Bebeo road, two drains installed.  
Walked to Oriropetana. Settled in. Heard three disputes settled.

21/10/65.  
Thursday

Made ready for Census 0830- slow start. Finished at 1045.  
Lectures on decimal currency and the work of the Council. Two complaints heard and a request noted.  
Compiling of Census statistics.  
Inspected a possible new road site; negative result.  
Completed figures.

22/10/65.  
Friday

0600 departed Oriropetana for Jesuabaibua, no trouble with carriers, arrived 0800.  
Rest House in bad condition, built temporary quarters.  
Talk with Councillors on various minor matters. Began arbitrations 0930 finished 1330. Problems were in the majority with arguments on land and bride price. Settled a dispute 1 mile from the village.  
Made ready for Census tomorrow, conversation with people, information about the village gained, until 1930.

23/10/65.  
Saturday

0630 recorded five names of women going to market.  
Census at 0830 finished at 1100. Talk on decimal currency.  
Worked on figures in afternoon.

24/10/65.  
Sunday

Observed,

25/10/65.  
Monday

Made ready for Inawaia census.  
Took Welfare Assistants to Inawabui village after conversation with Inawaia Councillors.  
Land disputes ~~heard~~ heard at Inawaia, most could be settled through arbitration and discussion.  
Began Census at 1300 completed at 0500.  
Talk with village officials about decimal currency, land disputes and general administration matters until 2130.

26/10/65.  
Tuesday

0700 inspected Inawaia pig fence.  
Land disputes arbitrated until 1330. Went to actual location of one to settle the matter.  
Began compiling figures for Inawaia until 0700.  
One more dispute heard, talked with ~~Ina~~ Aisa Ngu'u till 2100.

27/10/65.  
Wednesday

Eboa at 0800 after making ready.  
Decimal currency lecture given- good crowd.  
Began Census at 0900, finished 1130.  
\* Talked with people about minor domestic matters.  
Land disputes heard until 1430.  
Welfare Assistants picked up from Inawabui and brought to Eboa.  
Compiling statistics until 0700.



D I A R Y. (Cont.)

4

28/10/65.  
Thursday

Left for Inawabui 0730 arriving 0800 by landrover.  
Talk with Committee Men, both Councillors being absent, and the majority of the villagers in the garden or returning from Port Moresby.

All villages completed, Census Statistics brought up to date, including Inawaia.

Conversation with people on general administrative matters until 1700.

Arguments arising over domestic matters settled.  
Preparation for Census T tomorrow.

29/10/ 65.  
Friday

Began Census at 0800, good attendance, finished at 1100.

Talk on Decimal Currency and condition of village housing.

Compiling of figures in the afternoon.  
Returned to station, 1500.

END OF PATROL.

PATROL No 11 of 1965/66.

EAST MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

3

### Introduction.

A Census Patrol was carried out from the 19/10/65 to the 29/10/65 through the East Mekeo Census Division. The Patrol ran surprisingly smooth and the reception of the Patrol was good. The last Census Patrol through this area was in early 1963 and hence the large alterations to the population, especially births and deaths. This area is one of the richest in the Sub-District, large amounts of money enters from Port Moresby by trade, and the most commercialized, with four tractors and trailers, two trucks and a landrover all privately owned.

Lectures on Decimal Currency were given at each village throughout the Census Division.

### Native Situation.

#### Leadership.

Throughout the East Mekeo Census Division it was found that the cooperation of the village towards the Government is directly related to the power of the village leader. The character and influence of the elected leader, the councillor, differed within the East Mekeo, and hence the difference in cooperation in the villages. Inawaia, Eboa and Bebeo all have capable leaders but it is unfortunate to see in Oriropetana, Jesuabaibua and Inawabui that the councillors elected do not have the necessary qualities of leadership- with no strong leader to bind the village into a single unit, a careless attitude is adopted by the people of the villages. Once this attitude is adopted even the most influential leader would have the large task of bringing the village back to a functioning whole, instead of uncoordinated clan groups creating continual friction amongst themselves. The logical answer would be to choose suitable men with the necessary qualities, however this relies upon the village people to elect a leader; as this area is contained in the Mekeo Local Government Council; and it is felt that the people do not put the required thought into these elections which results in an unsuitable leader. It can only be suggested that the Oriropetana Councillor is a little immature for his position, his age being his handicap; the Jesuabaibua Councillor is not an energetic worker for his village; and the Inawabui Councillors, even though they have a little character, the task of uniting the people in this village is huge because this attitude of the people has prevailed for many years; permanently instilling into their lives a lazy outlook which should have been remedied as it began. It will require the most energetic and devoted worker to bring this village up to standard. District Administration can only do so much to help this village and the rest is up to the leaders as to how the village should be run.

### Land

Land is becoming an increasing problem in Oriropetana, Jesuabaibua Eboa and Inawaia especially. For example, Inawaia with a population of 605 has no land to spare as the Roman Catholic Mission lease an amount, and a major amount is Crown Land purchased in 1901. A solution would be to subdivide the Burns Philp and Co. Ltd (D.A. 300) block, but as this action would take some time to come into effect, the only immediate action which would ease this situation, is defining the boundaries of individual holdings within the village. This involves an endless chain of land disputes but will eventually allow the villagers to intensify their gardens so that production is increased over the same area of land.

### Roads and Bridges.

The roads in this Census Division will need to be improved if a link between the Angabunga River crossing and Kubuna, and also between the Angabunga crossing and Bebeo remains open for the coming wet season. Work has begun on the Bebeo - Jesuabaibua road and part of the Kubuna road.

The Kubuna road is in bad condition for three miles between Eboa and Inawabui. Here it is a series of dust wellows which could be remedied with the placing of river gravel with the fine dust which should cement into a hard surface when the initial rains begin. The Eboa Tractor Company has been contracted upon the instruction of Mr A.D.C. Brown for the surfacing of this communication.

Past Inawabui village on the Kubuna road is a series of bridges and drains. Contracts have begun with the instruction of Mr A.D.C. Brown on the building of the road surface above the high water mark so that the overflow from the Biouto Creek will not wash the road away. Also the main bridge on this section of the Kubuna road is unservicable and a bypass bridge has been constructed for the building of a permanent cement bridge as a replacement.

The Bebeo road is used frequently by people wishing to communicate with Beipa'a, which is situated almost opposite Oriropetana. Four cement pipes have been installed as culverts which make the road from Bebeo to Oriropetana moderate for coming rains. The Oriropetana - Jesuabaibua section however, is by far the worst, and Council contracts have been allotted for the improvement of this road.

### Law and Order

Apart from an amount of land arbitrations, of which most were settled amicably, and a few domestic problems, there were no major disputes. This is due to the proximity of Beipa'a and the regular Law Courts held every Friday by Mr A.D.O. Fisher - the disputes settled almost as soon as they arise.

### Census

After being forewarned to the worst about the East Mekeo's attitude towards Census; the people's reluctance in presenting themselves for Census, it was relieving to note that promptness and the actual attendance was good throughout the Division. There were groups in some villages away from this area trading in Port Moresby but this is a regular occurrence and so it would be difficult to time the Census for these traders to be all present in the ~~xxx~~ villages.

### Health

Health in the area is good due to the Inawaia Catholic Mission Station which has a qualified Sister treating patients. Transportation to the Mission is no problem as there is ample vehicle transport in the division so sicknesses are kept to a minimum. One matter, however, concerns the Inawabui water supply, which is from a swamp close to the village - the water has much sediment and a scum on the surface, due to the long dry season, which could lead to disease breaking into the village.

### Decimal Currency

The villagers expressed much interest in the lectures given. There is an educated minority which understands the actual process and values of the Dollars and Cents in each village. The majority, however, will have to rely on the minority, who have grasped the meaning, for further teaching in this field.

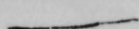



### Conclusion

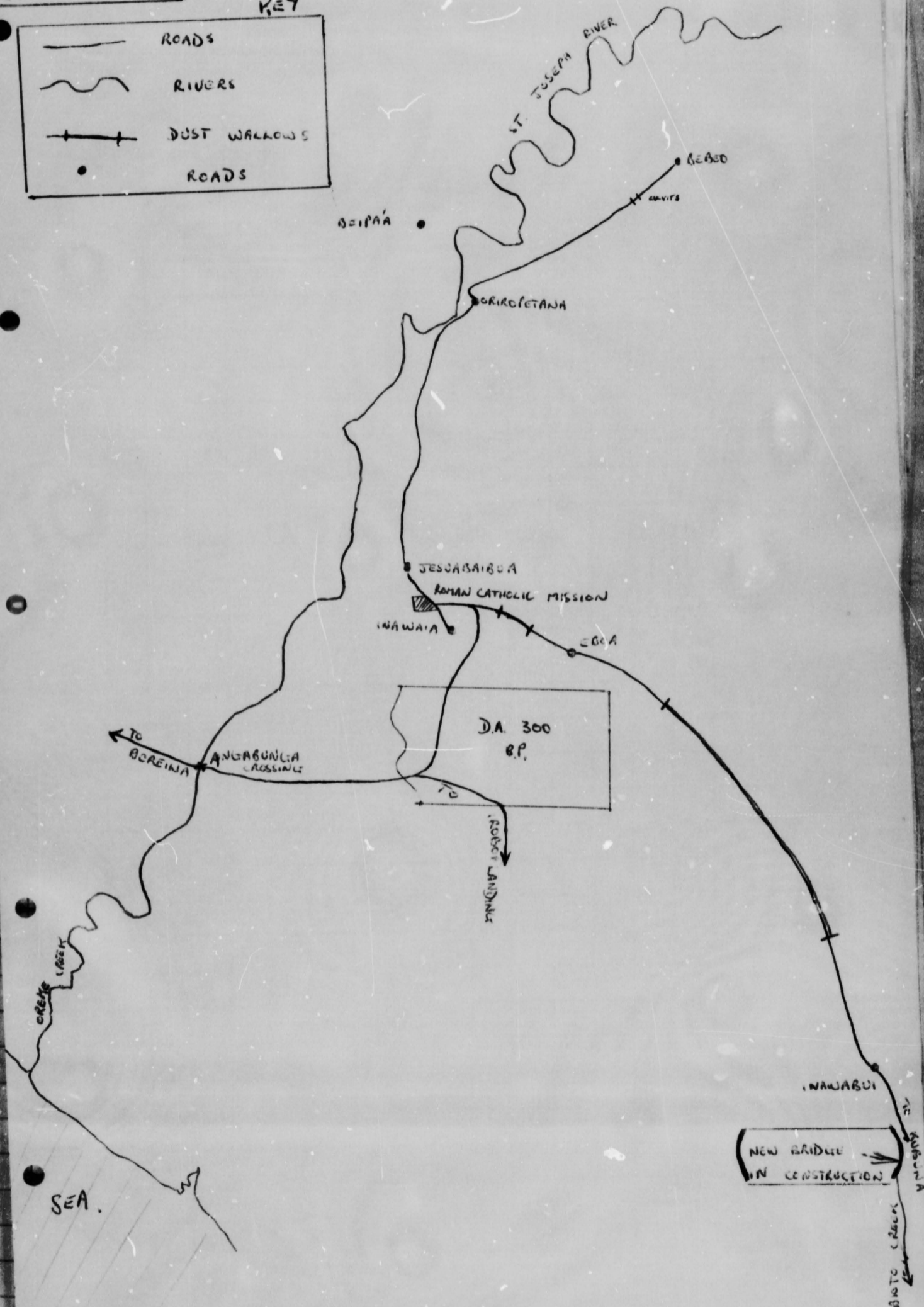
The Patrol was beneficial as it dealt with the more sophisticated indigene and thus the experience gained would not be lost in future Patrols into this Division.

*J. Mcgregor*  
CPO

SKETCH MAP

KEY

	ROADS
	RIVERS
	DUST WALLAWS
	ROADS



67-7-12

(8)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

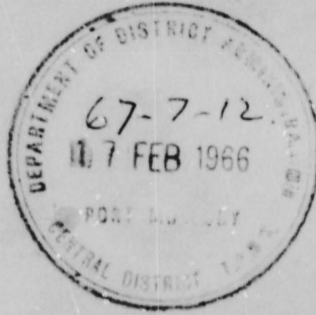
Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 4601 67-1-17

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for.....

Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

14th February, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

7

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 12/1965-66:

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a very brief Patrol Report by Mr. Holmes covered by your memorandum 67-7-12 of 14th January, 1966.

2. I have noted your comments and those of Mr. Brown.
3. This report calls for little comment owing to its brevity.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

*AC Berena*

*For information, please*

*✓ 21/2*

*RC*

7

67-7-12

14th January, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina

Bereina Patrol No.12 of 1965/66

Thank you for the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. Holmes to part of the Bush Mekae Division and your accompanying memo 67-2-38 of 22nd December.

This short routine patrol is covered adequately by your remarks.

Approved camping allowance claims are returned.

Encl.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

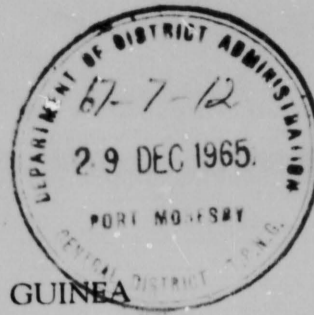
67-7-12  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

For your information, please.

Under separate cover is patrol report No.13 which covers the balance of this division and contains the census figures.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.  
14.1.66.

67-7-12



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA NO. 12. of 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Portion of both WEST & BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Lloyd Nolan, Patrol Officer, Guari.(part)

Natives Nil.

Duration—From 16/11/1965 to 26/11/1965.

Number of Days 10 Days actual.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany Nil.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Nil.

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision. 2. Commencement of Council Tax Patrol. 3. Orientation of part of the Mekeo Council Area. 4. Rendezvousing with Mr. Nolan's Guari Patrol.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....



5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone  
Our Reference..... 67-2-38  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration.

BEREINA.

22nd December, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No.12. of 1965/1966  
PART MEKEO.

1. Report of above patrol for your information please.
2. The original purpose of this patrol as stated by Mr Holmes was completion of Mekeo census. Plans were changed due to illness of Mr McGregor and visit by Guari Patrol Officer to discuss settlements on sub-district boundaries.
3. There was no point in compiling a long report when much of the essential matter would be discussed in another report.
4. All matters relevant to border settlements were discussed with Mr Nolan. It has been decided to recommend that the Karama settlement at Mariboi near Imounga be incorporated in Mekeo as separate ward. However I will not comment further until I receive comments on the Guari patrol.
5. Since undertaking this broken patrol Mr Holmes has completed a trip to Bush Mekeo Division to gain experience of the villages he must regularly visit as Council Adviser.

A.A. Brown,  
Assistant District Commissioner

*Philip Holmes*  
Philip Holmes  
Guari Patrol Officer

...with five villagers ...  
to a very low census. ...  
...  
to have been started by ...





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

4

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-38

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.

9th December, 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 12. of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claim for camping allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted By: Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled: Portion of both West Mekeo & Bush Mekeo.  
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Lloyd Nolan, Patrol Officer, Guari. (part)  
Duration of Patrol: 16-11-65 to 26-11-65. 10 Days actual.  
Objects of Patrol: 1. Census revision. 2. Commencement of Council Tax Patrol. 3. Orientation of part of the Mekeo Council Area. 4. Rendezvousing with Mr. Nolan's Guari patrol.  
Map Reference: Maps accompanying this report.

For your information please:

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

3

INTRODUCTION:

The Patrol Report is a somewhat brief and scrappy one in keeping with the similar nature of the patrol which was in two parts as indicated in the diary and was for the purposes of completing the census of the Sub-District in conjunction with Mr. C.P.O. McGregor's patrol, getting the Council tax patrol under way, orientation of part of the Mekeo Council Area and rendezvousing with Mr. P.O. Nolan's Guari patrol. Due to Mr. McGregor's sickness, it was necessary for me to proceed to Imounga, not on my programme, and there to revise census. Verbal instructions only were issued.

PATROL DIARY:

Tuesday 16th November, 1965.

Departed Bereina for Beipa'a - landrover got flat tyre en route - hitched a ride back to Bereina on passing Ag. landrover. Departed Bereina for second time - flat tyre changed - proceeded to Beipa'a. Only two of the Councillors needed for the tax patrol present together with the President. Proceeded to AmoAmo - census revised. Only one person, a woman, paid tax. No rest house so returned Beipa'a.

Slept Beipa'a

Wednesday 17th.

Councillor for Criropetana was the only one to show up - the President thought himself better occupied by going to his garden apparently disillusioned by yesterday's poor effort. Councillor for Inawi, present the day before, sent a note saying he was sick and would not be coming. Returned Bereina - saw Councillor for Inawae, a member of the tax patrol - reported to Mr. A.D.C. Brown. Returned AmoAmo - summonses served on tax defaulters - well site chosen.

Slept Beipa'a

Thursday 18th.

Inawabui, Inawi, Inawae Councillors and President presented themselves - patrol proceeded to Rarai. Received a note from Mr. C.P.O. McGregor saying he was sick at Inawauni - proceeded there - sent Constable accompanying Mr. McGregor's patrol on to Imounga - returned Bereina with Mr. McGregor. Again proceeded to Rarai - President had returned to his village - census revised - some tax collected - summonses served on tax defaulters - told Councillor to select site for well. On to Inawauni.

Slept Inawauni

Friday 19th.

0600 proceeded to Imounga - 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ hr walk - summonses served - talk given on decimal currency - census revised - returned Rarai - well site not chosen, villagers, in fact, do not want a well - left Constable Terina in the village to detain those who had not appeared at census the previous day. Returned Bereina.

Slept Bereina

Saturday 20th.

To Rarai and returned with five villagers who had failed to appear for census. Proceeded to Beipa'a and, with Councillors Ame and Maino of Beipa'a village, inspected scene of fire reported to have been started by Aipeanas.

Slept Bereina

Sunday 21st.

Observed.

Monday 22nd.

Departed for Beipa'a - left Beipa'a on bicycle in company of Mr. Chris Abel, Ag. Ext. Officer, Beipa'a - approx 6hr to Maipa - discussion with Councillor - reason for forthcoming tax patrol explained, villagers were obviously in the dark.

Slept Maipa

Tuesday 23rd.

With Councillor and two Committeemen left for the settlement, An'kaufi, in the Karuama Census Division - 4hr walk - settlement inspected.

Slept Anikaufi

Wednesday 24th.

Mr. Lloyd Nolan, P.O. Guari. arrived approx. 1100 - inspected settlement - both of us then proceeded to Maipa.

Slept Maipa

Thursday 25th.

On to Mariboi with Mr. Nolan - travelled via Ioi and Imounga. Maipa-Ioi 1hr 12min, Ioi-Imounga 1hr 45min, Imounga-Mariboi 50min. Mr. Nolan revised Mariboi census.

Slept Mariboi

Friday 26th.

07.15 dep. Mariboi arr. Imounga 0800  
0800 dep. Imounga arr. Inawauni 1100  
Mr. Chris Abel arrived in landrover and conveyed Mr. Nolan, his police and myself to Bereina.

END OF PATROL

uati

1

NATIVE SITUATION:

A number of villages were visited but the sequence of events, as can be seen from the diary, gave little opportunity to assess to any degree the native situation. No opposition was met with although one villager at Imounga at first refused to accept a copy of the summons served on him apparently thinking that, by not accepting a copy, no action could be taken against him. When it was explained that the summons having been correctly served, it mattered little whether he took his copy or not, he took it. It would be a fair comment to say the patrol was well received.

TAX PATROL:

The patrol gave me a good insight into the characters and capabilities of a number of Councillors particularly the President, Simon Imamaeva. It was intended to include in this report a detailed account of events surrounding the tax patrol. However, in the interval between the conducting of the patrol and the subsequent writing of this report, I have conducted another patrol. Events which occurred on this patrol darken considerably the picture I was to paint and, therefore, it is my intention to submit a separate report covering events of both patrols.

CENSUS:

No difficulty was experienced in revising census. Imounga census was revised due to Mr. C.P.O. McGregor's inability to continue. Five census evaders from Rarai were brought before the Magistrate at Bereina. Census statistics are included in Mr. McGregor's report.

LAW AND ORDER:

A few minor troubles were listened to but nothing of a serious nature was brought before the patrol.

GUARI PATROL:

After rendezvousing with Mr. Nolan, the settlement in question was inspected. It was not very inspiring. A number of the settlers were living on the banks of the river under two outcrops of rock. All there was to see agriculturally, apart from the usual garden, was approximately 65 stunted coffee seedlings. A more detailed account will be presented in Mr. Nolan's report. The patrol then proceeded to the settlement at Mariboi. On returning to Bereina, the subject of Mariboi being included in the Kairuku Sub-District was discussed.

CONCLUSION:

It is realized that the above report is not particularly informative and is quite possibly below the acceptable standard. It is hoped the nature of and circumstances surrounding the patrol exonerate me to some extent.

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

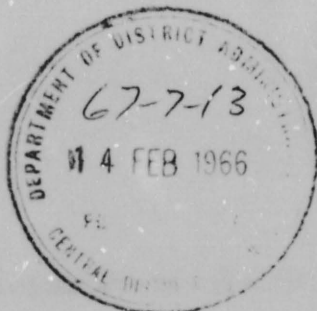
67-7-13

(17)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601  
Our Reference..... 67-1-16  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,

10th February, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 13/1965-66.

16

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a patrol report by Mr. McGregor covered by your memorandum 67-7-13 of 14th January, 1966.

2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
3. Mr. McGregor has definitely made an effort to compile a more detailed report.
4. A good patrol and an interesting report.

*ADC Bereina*

*For information please. A  
Good effort by Mr. McGregor*

*J.K. McCarthy*  
J.K. McCarthy) P. 27  
DIRECTOR.

*ATC*

✓ 15/2/66

16

67-7-13

14th January, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol No.13 of 1965/66.

Thank you for your memorandum 67-2-38 of 28th December, enclosing the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. McGregor to part of Bush Mekeo.

The report is informative and interesting.

The Beipa'a/Aipeana situation is one which will be kept under observation by you. Typical of traditional Papuan Society, this sort of dispute can only be resolved by the tact and patience of the officers on the spot persuading them that there are other ways of settling differences than payback.

When census revision is made, I would like to see comments on population trends and other relevant factors under the appropriate heading, please.

Camping allowance claims are returned for payment.

*R.T.S.*  
(R.T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.  
*W.W.C.*

encl.

67-7-13  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

Copy for information, please.

(R.T. GALLOWAY) *R.T.S.*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.  
14.1.66. *W.W.C.*

67-7-13

15



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

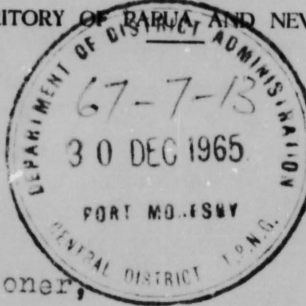
Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-38

If calling ask for

Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

28th December, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO13 of 1965-1966  
PART WEST MEKEO.

1. Report of above patrol together with relevant statistics for your information and comment please.
2. Mr McGregor has made a real effort to compile a more detailed report arising out of comments by our Director.
3. Mekeo census figures show a steady increase in population. I am most relieved that the census revision for this area is completed at last. An attempt was made in 1964 but transfers, leave etc caused me to defer the census revision for more important matters.
4. Appendix "C" on Beipa-Aipeana situation is an important piece of information. Ovu Ovu was committed for trial in middle October and is still held in custody at Bereina. The decision in this case is awaited with a lot of interest in the Mekeo.
5. Matters such as village hygiene are now being handled, in most cases, in a fairly able manner by Council officials.

K.A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.

14



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA No13 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by John K. McGregor. CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled West Mekeo - MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 15 ~~12~~ / 11 / 1965 to 25 / 11 / 1965.

Number of Days 11 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 29 / 10 / 1965.

Medical ..... / ..... / 19.....

Map Reference Sub-District Map.

Objects of Patrol Census, Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

12

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District,  
PAPUA.  
1st of Dec. 1965.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 13 of 1965/66.

Dear Sir,

Please find attached three copies of the above Report,  
together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of this  
Officer.

Patrol Conducted BY:	John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled:	West Mekeo - Mekeo Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	One R.P.&N.G.C. ( Part)
Duration of Patrol:	15/11/65 to the 25/11/65. 10 days.
Objects of Patrol:	Census Revision, Routine Administration.
Map Reference:	Kairuku Sub-District Map.

For your information please;

*John K. McGregor*  
(J.K.MCGREGOR.)

Cadet Patrol Officer.

Attached: Appendix "A" - Census Statistics.  
Appendix "B" - West Mekeo Patrol Map.  
Appendix "C" - Aipeana-Beipa'a Situation.

D I A R Y .

PATROL No 13 1965/66.

15/11/65.  
Monday.

Departed BEREINA for INAWAUNI arriving at 1000 after a 1½ hour drive by landrover. Track in poor condition.

Conversation with Committeemen and the Councillor about general administrative matters - commercial crops, village matters, Law and the Council. Information and book entries up to date.

Majority of people in the gardens, decided to camp - good rest house.

Visited cocoa plots and had a look at the pepper trees out of the village.

Talked till 1930, felt ill retired early.

16/11/65.  
Tuesday.

People assembled 0745, talk on Decimal Currency and working on Council W work day .

Began Census at 0815 completed by 0930.

Statistics completed 1100.

Arbitrations on minor matters settled, no major disputes.

Broke camp at 0500 to walk to IMOUNGA. Very crook after 1 hours walk and decided to turn back. At INAWAUNI at 2000.

17/11/65.  
Wednesday.

Ill in bed at INAWAUNI all day. Note sent to BEREINA

18/11/65.  
Thursday.

0900 picked up in landrover by Mr CPO Holmes and returned to BEREINA 1100.

19/11/65.  
Friday.

Sick. Attended Office.

20/11/65.  
Saturday.

Recovering. Investigated fire dispute. Book entries to date.

21/11/65.  
Sunday.

Observed BEREI A.

22/11/65.  
Monday.

On Patrol. Departed Station to visit BEIPA'A, IPIANA INAWI and INAWAE villages- Warned of forthcoming Patrol and E arrangements completed. Finished at 1200 1400 at INAWAE. Conversation with village men and Councillor about the resettlement plans for the new village. Other problems discussed.

1520 began Census at INAWAE village, completed by 1600. Talk on Decimal Currency, cleanliness of the village, etc. Completed work 1700 and returned to Station.

1830 till 1900 worked on statistics. Completed.

23/11/65.  
Tuesday.

Departed BEREINA 0800 arriving at 0830 INAWI village.

Inspection of village. O.K.

Began Census at 0930, finished 1400.

Talk on Decimal Currency and information about this village gained.

Heard Disputes, complaints and arbitrations till 1700.

Returned to BEREINA. Worked on statistics till 2015.

24/11/65.  
Wednesday.

Departed Station 0815 arriving 0930 at AIPEANA village after having a flat tire without a spare and walking for an hour.

D I A R Y . (cont.)

24/11/65.(cont.) Inspection of village - untidy at one end and  
Wednesday housing fair.

Census began at 1000 and completed by 1400.

Talk on Decimal Currency and matters concerned  
with the village.

Complaints heard and duly reported.

Talk with Council President (Mekeo L.G.) about  
the current AIPEANA-BEIPA'A situation.

Returned to Station via Bicycles arriving 1615.

25/11/65.  
Thursday.

Departed BEREINA 0800, arriving BEIPA'A 0830  
Inspection of the village, O.K. except for old  
houses to be pulled down.

Census began 0900 completed 1430.

Complaints and Disputes reported to the M.N.M.

Talk on Decimal Currency and village subjects.

Conversation with the Councillors about the  
current AIPEANA-BEIPA'A. situation.

BEREINA at 1645.

END

OF

PATROL

WEST MEKEO - MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

The Census Statistics for the Kairuku Sub-District are now complete for the 1965/66 Financial Year with the finalization of Patrol No 13 of 1965/66. Census Patrol No 13 was carried out between the 15/11/65 and the 25/11/65 in the West Mekeo.

The Patrol was broken in time sequence due to a slight illness of this Officer, as stated in the Diary, at Inawauni and on the way to Imounga village. Fortunately Mr CPO Holmes who was carrying out Census at Amo Amo and Rarai villages had offered to complete Imounga village while this Officer was recovering at Bereina; thus completing this area as originally planned.

The Patrol was Generally well received in the five villages visited. A short Patrol, concentrating on Census Taking primarily, and the time spent in each village was limited to a day only.

Throughout the Patrol all movements were by Land Rover. During the last week the Patrol worked from Bereina as a base as it is no more than half an hour's drive from the Station to the furthest village.

During the second week the Mekeo Local Government Tax Patrol was run concurrently with the Census Patrol because of people gathered for Census. The Tax Patrol met with some success during the second week, collecting over £200 for Council Tax.

CENSUS.

As stated in the Introduction, Census for the Sub-District is complete for the 1965/66 Financial Year. It might be interesting to note that the largest village in the Sub-District is Beipa'a (935) and the second and fourth biggest being Inawi (722) and Aipeana (604) respectively, which are all in the Mekeo Census Division. The third largest village being Hisiu (718) in the Kabadi Census Division.

Due to the size of the above three villages most of the Patrol time was used in Census taking, a routine job that had to be completed. There were no spectacular incidents of note during a rather tedious effort of checking names. No trouble was experienced in beginning the Census and the total deliberate absenteeism was three people. This could be credited to most of the councillors and committeemen of Inawae, Inawi, Aipeana and Beipa'a who assisted admirably as the names were recorded.

It could be noted the number of school children inside the District from this Census Division - a credit to the Catholic Mission at the Beipa'a School and in each village, where there is a Kindergarten School.

LAW and ORDER.

Being a junior Officer all major complaints brought forward were noted and passed on to Mr ADC Brown for further action. Minor squabbles were arbitrated to a degree of success and the Law explained to those who inquired.

The only significant recurring complaint being Arson and Careless Use of Fire (Reg. 90 & 91). This is due to the exceptionally dry period of the year and the clearing

## LAW. (Cont. )

of new gardens in preparation for the rains. Very dry kuni grass and dry growth, the burning off of rubbish from a cleared garden often will ignite a bush fire and thus the indignant complaints. Fire breaks are the solution, but it is virtually impossible for a Patrol Officer to inspect all native gardens for the enforcement of Reg. 91(3). Both Local Government Councils have not passed a fire break rule and as the elected Councillor does not have the powers of a Village Constable in this matter the situation will remain static.

## Decimal CURRENCY.

Again much interest and speculation as to the new money was shown by the people throughout the Patrol. Concern was expressed before the lecture began - the fear of the unknown, but this was overcome as soon as the change over process and the values of the Dollars and Cents were fully explained. The explanation of the Decimal Process is a confusing issue so this topic was lightly dealt with whereas the topics concerning the values of the Dollars and Cents were gone into thoroughly as this has the more immediate effect on the people. As in all other villages visited and lectured by this Officer the illiterate or uneducated majority will have to rely on the educated minority who actually understand the process. However Beipa'a, Aipeana and Inawi being more money conscious and having more people educated in the village due mainly to the Mission Station at Beipa'a, show more interest and understand more clearly than the other Mekeo villages. In conclusion I would not be surprised at an exodus to Bereina Sub-District Office occurring on Feb. the 14th due to the curiosity of these people about the new money.

## VILLAGES.

A village inspection was carried out in each village and it was found that overall the villages were quite hygienic and clean. Inawi was very good considering the size of the village and it shone in comparison to Aipeana. The remainder were average throughout the Patrol. Aipeana and Beipa'a have water reticulation in the village supplied by the council and the council is putting in a new well at Ama Amo and Inawauni villages.

The housing is fair on the average however recent inspections by Mr Hall (Med. Ass.) should have some good results to lift the standard. With typical Mekeo laziness the new houses have been built and the old ones, rotting on their piles and an eyesore to the community have been neglected to be pulled down. The matter was attended to.

The Inawaie village site right on the Angabunga River's edge is quite unsatisfactory - Mr ADC Brown has already taken action to shift the village to a new site 1½ miles towards the Angabunga crossing from the old site ( See Inawaie Project - Native Sit.)

## NATIVE SITUATION.

## Leaders.

There is little to comment as to the leaders of the villages visited by the Patrol. There are capable Councillors in each village and they were helpful throughout the Patrol - however it was found that the committeemen, if approached the right way, did a vigorous and more energetic job in promoting smoothness through the Census.

There is a comment re. Simon Imamaeva the President of the Mekeo Local Government Council in Appendix "C" and other than this comment the rest did a favourable job especially the Inawaie Councillor and Maino Kape Councillor from Beipa'a.

7

NATIVE SITUATION.

Commerce.

Commerce has developed considerably in the larger villages - Inawi, Aipeana and Beipa'a, however it is not so pronounced in the smaller villages. Inawi has a thriving contract and transport service mainly due to the efforts of one man Maino Auki (Charlie) who now has three trucks, a tractor and a motorcycle. Beipa'a and Aipeana both have "35" tractors and trailers which are now used for hire service and are running quite successfully. The transport is used to and from Bereina, to Angabunga Crossing, and to all various villages connected by road in the District. There is a regular "service" from Inawi to Bereina to meet the DC3 on Thursdays and Fridays.

Apart from the money transacted through the hire of transport, other internal commercial exchanges are the markets at Bereina, Angabunga crossing and Irobo landing. Of course there are other means by which money is gained - the inevitable Betel Nut at Koki and a small export of crocodile skins, road contracts etc., working for the Government and private enterprise in the Sub-District.

Inawae Project.

To shift the Inawae village from its present site to the new site will take some time to complete. With a grant of £200 by the Mekeo Local Government Council corrugated iron and some heavy timber and cement was brought by the Inawae people who seemed very keen on the idea of rebuilding the village. The building blocks were marked out and the building sites chosen - the progress was limited; Three sets of 12 cement pilings were embedded.

The reason is of old; no money; the reason given is that they do not get enough money making copra for Mr Slaughter and secondly they are out of coconuts to make their own copra. Copra is not their only income; betel nuts and foodstuffs make just as much money as copra, this was pointed out and the villagers agreed.

They had money but due to the recent Tax Patrol they claim they have nothing remaining. This was a credible excuse, however the villagers were spoken to further on this matter and plans were made for the raising of the first thirty pounds.

The problem that remained was that the villagers wanted to use European materials - with the cement piles, corrugated iron and some heavy timber already there, bush, materials for the remainder of the buildings would be just as effective as flat iron or timber. They wanted the sides of the building to consist of flat iron or weather-board so consequently they were advised the advantages of building native material walls.

The opinion is that they are reasonably keen on the project and I think all that is required is a regular visit to spur the people onwards to their eventual goal. It will be a tedious long project keeping the people interested in the new village but eventually the new village will be built and the villagers shifted to the better site.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

The road from Beipa'a village to Inawauni village passing through Amo Amo and Rarai villages is in bad condition and definitely will not be open after the first 6" of rain in the wet season. At the present there is no base, gravel, which is needed badly in some sections because the road here is low lying and the soil is water-logged. There has been some obvious work done, the road has been built up above ground level and there are drains on both sides. However large vehicles passing over this section have caused very prominent rutting destroying the effect of the work.

## ROADS and BRIDGES. (Cont.)

It is granted that the road does not have heavy traffic throughout the year but Agriculture and the occasional private transport do have interests along the road and use it apart from the administration. D.A.S.F. has cocoa and pepper trees scattered at Kerai, AmoAmo and at Inawauni there is a large cocoa plot. The owner Bona Paike from Inawauni, discouraged by low prices, is not looking forward to transporting his cocoa down the Angabunga River by raft during the wet season because of a flooded river and a two day journey might discourage him to give up planting. For the benefit of these people an effort should be made to at least remove the rutting which would keep the road open for a period into the wet season and make travelling a little more comfortable.

The roads travelled on during the second week are gravelled roads, used frequently and in reasonable condition. The roads in most parts are uncomfortable to travel on and are breaking up slowly - the ideal solution would be to have a grader to run over these roads four times a year keeping the gravel in the center of the track thus giving a proper camber to the roads in question. Unfortunately with no grader or heavy grading equipment on this station this job is substituted with gravelling holes and dips by truck or tractor trailer which is only partly successful and a slow expensive process.

## CONCLUSION.

I had not been working in these villages before and it was annoying to be continually "tried" by the people who were trying to get the better of your judgement and thus gain for themselves. These people will test a newcomer every way they know how so that they may benefit for themselves. Admittedly this happens all over the Territory however it was more pronounced in the Mekeo Census Division than anywhere else this Officer has travelled.

Apart from this unpleasant aspect of the Mekeo patrolling was not difficult as expected, the amount of cooperation in each village was quite favourable to the extent that the Patrol could be called a successful one.

*John K. McGregor*

(John K. McGregor.)

Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "C".

The recent clash between Beipa'a and Aipeana villages which caused much concern and the Riot Squad being flown out from Port Moresby happened on the 10/10/65, two months ago. On the surface life goes on as normal in both villages; however, underlying the calm there are certain feelings and facts that should be reported as they are important in indicating the feasibility of a future fight and further unrest.

Introduction :

On the 10th, Sunday, AVI AKE of Aipeana village was killed and OVU OVU of Beipa'a village was remanded, suspected of the killing, now awaiting trial at Bereina Station. It is necessary to presume OVU OVU did kill AVI AKE in the light of this situation as both villages have assumed the same.

The local custom on this matter is the same as it is throughout the Territory- The Payback Killing. The dead man's brother must avenge his death by killing one of the close relations of the man who killed him. It is important to realize the responsibility placed on the dead man's brother as there is a terrific amount of face (or Shame) attached to this matter - if he avenges his brother's death he will save his face. The clan to which the dead man belongs will look towards and encourage, unconsciously, the brother to avenge the death; so it is natural that if any fighting should take place, the brothers of the dead man would immediately fall into suspicion.

The trouble began over men of OGOFONA clan from Beipa'a going on to land whose ownership was claimed by AVIA clan of ~~BEIPA'A~~ Beipa'a and cut building material on a section of (Aipeana) the disputed land. Old grievances and this dispute flared, and after arranging a meeting after Church on Sunday, words were exchanged and the fight began. During the scuffle that followed one man was killed and several injured.

The Brothers:

The deceased belongs to the FAGUOPA clan and has two brothers and two adult sons. Traditionally it is the brothers who avenge this death - AISA'AU AKE the eldest and WAIKE AKE are the two brothers.

AISA'AU AKE is 50 years old and is therefore a little old for fighting. He is now in Port Moresby and is expected to return soon. He has two sons AKE AISA'AU (31) and AISA'AU AISA'AU (26) visiting his father in Port Moresby and working at D.A.S.F. Beipa'a, respectively.

Because of AISA'AU's age he is not expected to lead any action against the Beipa'a people, however he may appoint his sons to carry on the work as they are younger and more energetic. The people of the village do not expect him to avenge the death, so some of his "face" has been recovered and he probably will not attempt anything unlawful.

W OAEKE AKI (47) is now residing in Lae. The FAGUOPA clan regard this man as a Saviour in this situation. It is rumoured that he is returning to the village and this possibly will flare the situation to an extent that fighting might break out again. Upon his return to the village he would be a man to watch.

The Sons :

The two sons of the deceased AVI AKE are KARVO AVI and AUVA AVI. KARVO AVI is in the village and is 21 yrs old. AUVA AVI is working for D.A.S.F. Beipa'a and is 26 yrs old.

There is no direct threat with the sons as they are young and apparently have no character influence on the village. The villagers expect that if the two come home to Aipeana together there will be some action but they do not expect the sons to actually raise a disturbance. (brothers).



The Village Situation:

Beipa'a village, being the hunted, is definitely frightened of a new flare of trouble so naturally the people of Beipa'a are extremely wary of the Aipeana people especially the members of the FAGUOPA clan. There is a lot of uneasiness in the village - very minor incidents are enlarged by exaggeration and incidents that normally would have not raised an eyebrow are now blamed instantly on Aipeana aggression. This talk will lead to more friction between the villages unless it is stopped; both Councillors MAINO KAPE and AWE APINI have been instructed to muffle talk and not to become flustered over minor incidents arising. These Councillors are quite capable and it is believed that they will be able to carry out this small job effectively. The OGOFINA clan has gone into hiding, some living with relatives and some in other villages but none occupying their own houses

Aipeana village, being the hunter, do not want more trouble, the majority of people being docile and they object to the fighting and killing. However if a good leader should arouse the mob instinct there would be odds in favour of a scuffle between the two villages. There must be a few people who bring up the subject of fighting but this Officer could not detect same. As discussed in a later paragraph titled "land" Simon Imamaeva the Mekeo Local Government President insists that a portion of the land disputed by Beipa'a and Aipeana belongs to the FAGUOPA clan according to tradition. As Simon Imamaeva holds an amount of influence with the people of Aipeana, his insistence on this matter will bring discontent unless the two villages come to a decision over this land matter. It is felt that Simon Imamaeva realizes that this matter is creating discontent and his consistency on this might indicate he is doing it on purpose.

Land:

The custom dealing with this matter is exactly the opposite to the European tradition. When a man dies in battle he wins a portion of land belonging to the person who killed him. So the OGOFINA clan of Beipa'a loses to the FAGUOPA clan of Aipeana any land owned by them contained in the original disputed land. The Beipa'a people recognise this custom and have no objection - at least they have not voiced their disagreement. However neither village will come to an open agreement between themselves. A decision should be made regarding this question as a settlement of these immediate problems, promoting tranquility to the villages.

Conclusion:

At the present moment the only effective action that can be taken would be to stifle all cause of rumours, talk and other kinds of antagonism - this has been attempted through the Councillors and Committeemen who were spoken to about the situation in their respective villages. A decision on the land between the two villages would also help. The affair should become stale and the threat ease away if these men carry out their job effectively. I have confidence in most of the village Officials.

This Office will be alerted when the two brothers of the deceased return to Aipeana. If their effect on the village can be smothered also before it becomes serious then the situation should ease. However it must be remembered that the death may be avenged 3 to 4 years hence or even a later period of time when the excuse for a fight arises.

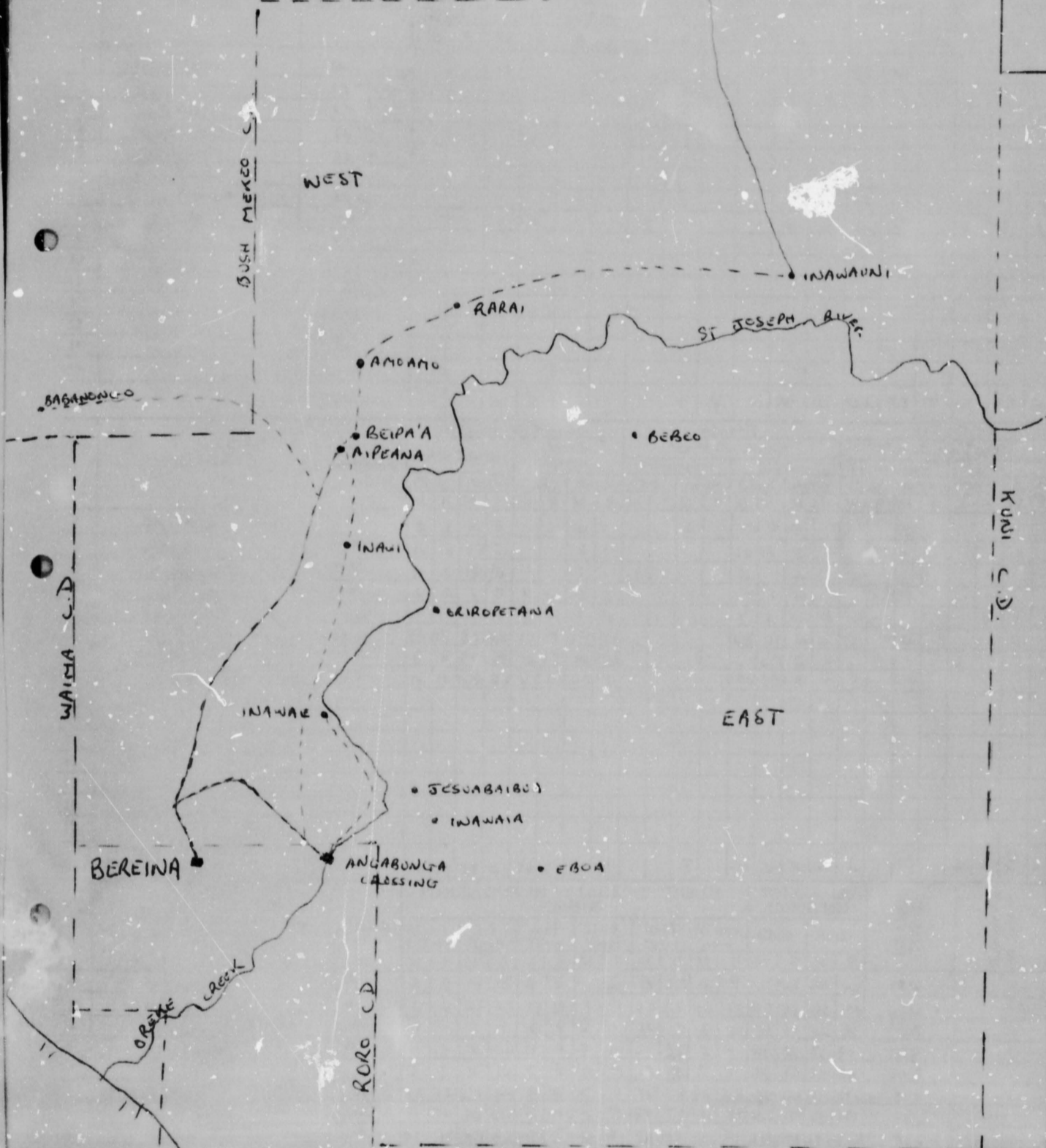
MAP FOR PATROL NO 13

COILALA SUB-DISTRICT

APPENDIX "B"

4

WESTERN HALF OF THE  
MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION  
KAIROKU SUB-DISTRICT  
CENTRAL DISTRICT



**KEY :**

ROADS MAIN ————  
 SECONDARY - - - - -

TRACKS ————

RIVERS ————

SCALE 2" : 1 MILE

SEA

WAWABU

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

3

SHEET 1

Birth Rate = .....per 100

Death Rate = .....per 100

Year 1965 Month NOVEMBER

Natural Increase = .....per 100

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS												BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS								
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-5 Years		46 and over			IN		OUT						
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F					
1	AMOAMO	16 <sup>th</sup>				1								2	4								1	
2	RARA	17 <sup>th</sup>											1	3	1	6	6	4	1					
3	IMOUNGA	19 <sup>th</sup>												1										1
4	INAWAUNI	16 <sup>th</sup>				1				1				1							1	5	5	
5	INAWAE	22 <sup>nd</sup>				1								1										
6	INAWI	23 <sup>rd</sup>											1	5	3	44	27							1
7	AIPANA	24 <sup>th</sup>											1	5	7	18	17	3	6	5	8			
8	BEIPA'A	25 <sup>th</sup>				1	1			1			1	4	3	30	25	3	3	13				
9																								
10																								
11																								
12																								
13																								
14																								
15																								
TOTALS					4	2			1	1	4	2	20	14	102	87	7	11	13	29				

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS													
			inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission											
			Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult										
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
1	AMOAMO	16 <sup>th</sup>	8	2	16	5			4			2	17	18	4									
2	RARA	17 <sup>th</sup>	16	15	53	31			5	1			28	16	5									1
3	IMOUNGA	19 <sup>th</sup>	10	8	18	14			1	1			8	2										
4	INAWAUNI	16 <sup>th</sup>	6	2	7	11	8	4	15	5		1	7	2	2			1						
5	INAWAE	22 <sup>nd</sup>	1	1	4	6	3	1	9	2			5	6	1						1	1	1	
6	INAWI	23 <sup>rd</sup>	18	13	27	26	19	12	89	28			65	71	4	5	1	4					2	
7	AIPANA	24 <sup>th</sup>	5	8	17	25	16	17	71	22			6	7	6	4		7	2			2		
8	BEIPA'A	25 <sup>th</sup>	14	10	46	27	26	23	117	31			97	92	11	11	3	7						
9																								
10																								
11																								
12																								
13																								
14																								
15																								
TOTALS			78	59	188	147	72	57	311	89	1	3	294	251	24	21	6	19	2	1	1	1	1	1

	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS												TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over		Child	Adult									
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
1	AMOAMO	16 <sup>th</sup>	2	3	14	15	4	5	2	15	28	11	9	45	45	52	42	184							
2	RARA	17 <sup>th</sup>	6	6	25	28	13	13	9	7	40	55	24	17	97	95	128	104	414						
3	IMOUNGA	19 <sup>th</sup>	1	1	7	11	6	9	2	1	16	17	5	4	35	30	42	35	142						
4	INAWAUNI	16 <sup>th</sup>		2	8	14	11	9	4	13	25	12	4	51	36	51	50	188							
5	INAWAE	22 <sup>nd</sup>	2	3	11	10	5	3	2	7	13	19	5	3	29	22	32	32	125						
6	INAWI	23 <sup>rd</sup>	35	23	65	44	11	8	5	11	74	117	35	25	199	182	235	251	817						
7	AIPANA	24 <sup>th</sup>	11	14	36	36	4	4	4	7	37	73	31	31	145	138	171	155	604						
8	BEIPA'A	25 <sup>th</sup>	21	18	49	53	5	5	4	8	52	120	50	37	219	209	293	222	933						
9																									
10																									
11																									
12																									
13																									
14																									
15																									
TOTALS			78	70	145	211	59	56	35	47	260	454	173	135	820	752	944	841	3,407						

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

SHEET 2

2

Birth Rate = 8.1 per 100

Death Rate = 2.8 per 100

Year 1965 Month OCTOBER

Natural Increase = 5.3 per 100

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS		MIGRATIONS							
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years				16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1	BEBO	19/10/65			2							1	1	2	1	3	3		1	
2	ORIPETANA	21/10/65				1		1	1			4	1	3	13			2	7	
3	JESUABAIBUA	23/10/65			1					1	1	3	12	10			4	5	11	
4	INAWAIA	25/10/65			1	1		1				1	9	33	23			2	1	5
5	EBOA	27/10/65			2					2	2	4	8	18	14			5	5	8
6	INAWABUI	29/10/65						1		1	2	5	4	28	25	1	4	7	5	
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS					6	2		3	1		3	5	16	26	96	86	4	18	26	37

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT STUDENTS													
			Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District											
			Child		Adult		Government		Mission		Government		Mission							
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
1	BEBO	19/10/65	2	2	6	7			10			4	1			1				
2	ORIPETANA	21/10/65	6	6	8	8	9	9	20	7			11	9	1	2		1		1
3	JESUABAIBUA	23/10/65	4	9	6	8		1	16	2			9	1			2		1	
4	INAWAIA	25/10/65	8	4	11	10	16	4	51	20			28	27	6	4	1	1	1	1
5	EBOA	27/10/65	5	2	14	19	5	8	54	14			46	30	1	2	3	3	1	
6	INAWABUI	29/10/65	8	2	24	13	6	7	88	12			3	1	2	1	4	3		2
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS			33	25	69	65	36	29	149	55			101	68	11	7	7	11	2	5

No.	VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES				GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family				
			Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years		46 and over				Child		Adult	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F
1	BEBO	19/10/65	2	1	7	5	4	7	5	5	23	31	4	1	24	21	44	29	118	2.19
2	ORIPETANA	21/10/65	2	10	18	13	20	19	5	8	21	31	10	8	71	74	62	88	265	3.17
3	JESUABAIBUA	23/10/65	9	7	9	14	13	23	11	18	39	37	16	11	58	72	81	59	266	3.54
4	INAWAIA	25/10/65	21	16	38	40	34	27	13	18	63	88	30	27	160	136	168	143	602	2.64
5	EBOA	27/10/65	19	10	18	22	6	5	2	5	84	77	18	18	104	82	144	128	458	2.3
6	INAWABUI	29/10/65	11	16	28	41	25	30	32	21	52	91	30	27	117	118	151	144	530	2.1
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
11																				
12																				
13																				
14																				
15																				
TOTALS			64	60	118	135	102	111	68	75	252	359	108	77	531	503	645	560	2239	2.61

APPENDIX "A"

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

(Folio No. 1.)

SHEET 3

BERFINA REPORT No 13 65/66

Year.....Month.....

Birth Rate =.....per 100

Death Rate =.....per 100

Natural Increase =.....per 100

VILLAGE	Day of Month	DEATHS								BIRTHS	MIGRATIONS								
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years			16-45 Years		46 and over		IN		OUT		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1 WEST MEKCO				4	2				1	4	2	20	14	102	87	7	11	13	29
2 EAST MEKCO				6	2		3	1		3	5	16	26	96	86	4	18	20	37
MEKCO TOTALS				10	4		3	2	1	7	7	36	40	198	173	11	29	33	66

VILLAGE	Day of Month	ABSENT WORKERS				ABSENT				STUDENTS											
		Inside District		Outside District		Inside the District		Outside the District		Government		Mission		Government		Mission					
		Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult	Child	Adult				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
1 WEST MEKCO		78	59	188	141	72	57	311	89	1	3	294	251	34	21	6	19	2	1	6	1
2 EAST MEKCO		33	25	69	65	36	29	189	55			101	68	11	7	7	11	2		5	
MEKCO TOTALS		111	84	257	206	108	86	500	144	1	3	395	319	45	28	13	30	4		11	1

VILLAGE	Day of Month	POPULATION IN VILLAGE AT TIME OF CENSUS								TOTALS, inc. ABSENTEES		GRAND TOTAL	Average size of Family					
		Under 1 Year		1-5 Years		6-10 Years		11-15 Years		16-45 Years				46 and over		Child	Adult	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	
1 WEST MEKCO		78	70	195	211	59	56	35	47	260	454	173	135	920	752	994	841	3407
2 EAST MEKCO		64	60	118	135	102	111	63	75	262	339	108	94	531	465	560		2239
MEKCO TOTALS		142	130	313	346	161	167	103	122	522	793	281	229	1451	1217	1401		5646

67-7-14

8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4631  
Our Reference..... 67-1-19.  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,

7th February, 1966.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL NO.14 OF 1965/1966.

7

Thank you for your minute dated 14th January, 1966, and the above report.

2. The report calls for little comment, it is pleasing to see that the council is striving to improve village water supplies.

3. No doubt Mr. Brown will advise us of his visit to Yule Island and of the solution to the problem which led to the clash between the two Tsiwria clans.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR

✓ 16/2/66

ADC  
Bereina

For your information, please

RTG

7

67-7-14

14th January, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol No. 14 of 1965/66

Thank you for your memorandum 67-2-38 of 31st December enclosing the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. McGregor to Tsiria and part Kairuku Council area.

The object of the patrol, which was to provide a water well at Tsiria, has been successfully achieved. It may be desirable to increase the capacity of the well when circumstances permit.

Camping allowance claims is returned for payment, please.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

encl.

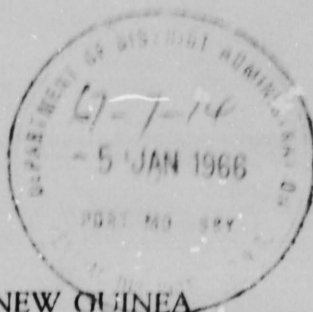
67-7-14  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

Copy for your information, please.

3 claims returned (McGregor, Barpa & Opu).  
ADC. Bereina  
Copy of report to DDA.  
R.T.G.

(R. T. GALLOWAY) *RG*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.  
14.1.66.

67-7-14



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No.....BEREINA No 14 of 65/66.

Patrol Conducted by.....JOHN K. MCGREGOR. Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.....TSIRIA Village, KAIRUKU LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL

Natives.....2 (Part Only).

Duration—From 6...../.....12/19 65 to 18...../.....12/19 65.

Number of Days.....12 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 19...../.....7...../19 65.

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....Sub-District Map.

Objects of Patrol Sink a well at Tsiria, and conducting of Local Government Council Elections.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

5

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

67-2-38

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.

31st December, 1965.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.14 of 1965/1966  
TSIRIA VILLAGE & PART KAIRUKU  
COUNCIL AREA.

1. Report of above patrol for your information please.
2. The purpose of this patrol was to assist the Tsiria people and Council employees commence the much needed water scheme in the village. It became a matter of urgency with onset of wet season and associated problems of getting materials on site and actual digging of well. Mr McGregor would have remained in Tsiria and attempted to complete the task but he was withdrawn to assist with Council elections. This constituted the second half of patrol.
3. The situation in Tsiria cannot be regarded as good. Two of the major clans were recently involved in a clash and their is much ill-feeling.
4. Matters relating to the elections have been incorporated in my report to the Regional Local Government Officer. A copy was forwarded to you.
5. I hope to be on Yule Island over the New Year and I will hold discussions with leaders in an endeavour to find a solution to their problems.

K.A. Brown.

Assistant District Commissioner



4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone 67-2-38.

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,

BEREINA.

Central District,  
PAPUA.

29/12/65.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL No 14 of 1965/66.

On your instruction no formal Patrol Report is submitted. Please find attached a report re; The Tsiria Water Scheme, together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of Andrew Opu (Projectionist), Bera Allan Baupua (Clerical Assist.) and this Officer.

Patrol Conducted by: John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Tsiria Village? Kairuku Local Government Area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Bera Baupua (Clerical Assist) -Part.  
Andrew Opu (Projectionist) -Part.

Duration of Patrol: 6/12/65 to 18/12/65. 12 days.

Objects of Patrol: Sink a well at Tsiria Village, and conducting of Local Government Council Elections.

Map Reference: Kairuku Sub-District Map.

For your information please;

*J. K. McGregor*  
J.K. McGregor.

Cadet Patrol Officer.

Attached: Appendix "A" - Kairuku Local Government Area Map.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference 39-2-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office.

BEREINA.

PAPUA.

29/12/65.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub-District Office.  
BEREINA.  
CENTRAL DISTRICT.

Dear Sir,

Re: The Tsiria Water Scheme.

On your instruction, this short report covers the Kairuku Local Government Council project, the Tsiria Water Scheme, which is contained in Bereina Patrol No. 14 of 1965/66.

THE SITE.

The well site is contained in the valley of two large hills about 10 minutes walk from the main Tsiria village. The water table is found 15 feet from the ground level at the site of the new well, contained in a limestone rock. This measurement was at the end of a prolonged dry season, the water table being at minimum depth. On the surface of the right-hand hill the water table comes to the surface to form a spring. Both waters are highly mineralized.

The traditional site where the Tsiria women obtain water is from this rocky spring. It has been used by the Tsirias since the villagers can remember. It is unlikely then, that the women will change to the well when they can walk a further 50 yards and obtain water from the rock spring. This Local Government well will only be used, as is the plan, as a source of water in quantity to give eventually a reticulation system to the village by means of a header tank and a pump.

The header tank can be placed on a hill which is higher than the village approximately 150 yards away - water may be pumped to this tank and then reticulated to the village. I do not suggest a windmill as pump because the well site is in a sheltered position. A small power pump driven by a 2 to 3 H.P. engine would be the answer.

THE WELL.

The actual process of building and sinking the Tsiria well is covered in my F.O.J. from the 6/12/65 to the 10/12/65.

At present there are five pipes, reinforced and cemented together, to form a continuous well. The well is 15 feet deep from ground level to the water surface; it has 4 feet of water contained in it.

The well can be emptied with much effort by a bucket 'brigade' in an hour - the inflow of water is a rate that a worker will do 2 minutes useful digging and then the seepage of the water slows the worker down and in another 3 mins. his useful work is negligible. If a portable pump could be borrowed by the council the job of emptying and holding the water level would make more digging a little easier.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephons  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office  
BEREINA.  
PAPUA.

29/12/65.

The Tsiria Water Scheme. (Cont.) 2.

**THE WELL. (Cont.)** The bottom of the well is resting on limestone rocks; possibly the beginning of the major limestone base rock. However there is still an amount of loam amalgamated in the limestone which indicates there is some distance to go before the base outcrop is contacted. The sinking of the well is slow because of the rocks but it would be desirable to sink the well another two feet giving ample quantity of water.

**LABOUR.**

There was little trouble experienced with labour during the sinking of the well. Fortunately I was accompanied by Bera Baupua who arranged the labour and consequently each day there was a good turnout of villagers to help construct the well. The villagers did not have to do any strenuous labour but their presence at the site was an indication as to the interest shown in the village.

The majority of manual labour was carried out by the two Council labourers, the Babiko Councillor and the Council carpenter who worked well throughout the construction.

**CONCLUSION.**

The immediate result in constructing the well was a reaction in Tsiria favourable towards the Administration. From the political side; the main aim in building the well; the well was a success. Its overall effect was hampered by an error in the Tsiria Local Government Elections the next week which antagonized certain parties in the village.

Purely as a well, as I have suggested previously, the quantity of the water is not enough. There is four feet of four feet diameter pipe underwater and a further sinking of two feet would be desirable. The question of a water pump is raised here.

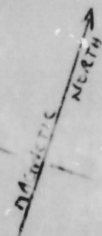
Generally, however, the sinking of the Tsiria well in a week was successful and this contributed much to the success of Patrol 14.

*J.K. McGregor*

J.K. McGregor.  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(1)

WAIMA - KIVORI CENSUS DIVISION

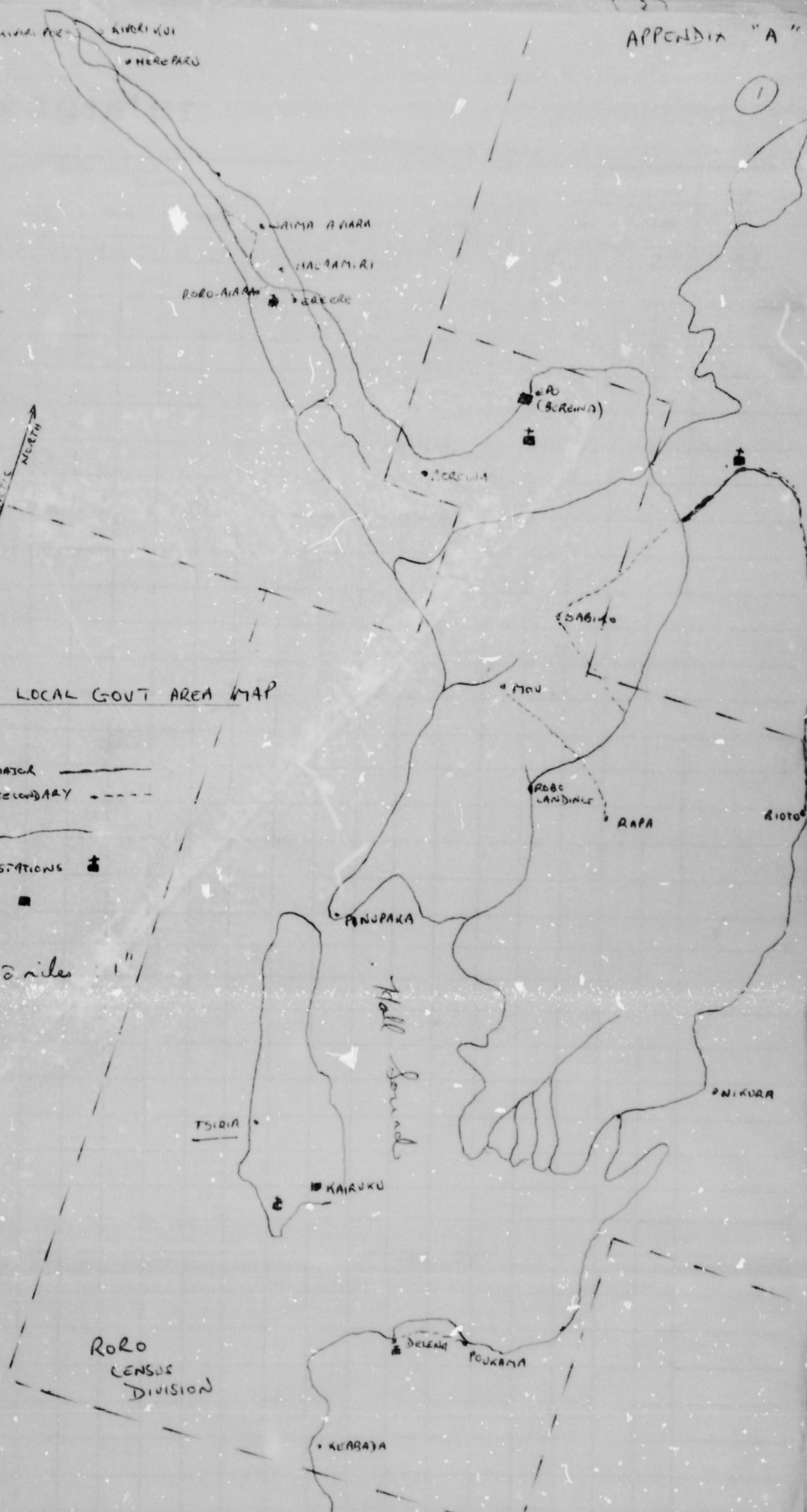


KAIRUKU LOCAL GOVT AREA MAP

KEY

- ROADS    MAJOR    —————
- SECONDARY    - - - - -
- RIVERS    —————
- MISSION STATIONS    ☩
- STATIONS    ■

SCALE 2 miles 1"



67-7-15

11



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601  
Our Reference 67-1-15  
If calling ask for  
Mr.



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

11th February, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BERBINA PATROL REPORT NO. 15/65-66.

10

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of a patrol report by Mr. Holmes covered by your memorandum 67-7-15 of 13th January, 1966.

- 2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
- 3. No comments seem necessary as the patrol undertaken was a routine orientation trip.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy) *PZ*  
DIRECTOR.

*ADC Bevan  
For your information please*

*R.H.*

*✓ 18/2*

*13*

Amount returned to Store

67-7-15

13th January, 1966.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

Bereina Patrol No. 15 to Bush Mekeo.

A copy of the report on this patrol and covering memo 67-3-38 of 10th January are forwarded for your information, please.

The patrol was a routine orientation trip. The incident concerning the Council President has been reported to you in my CFB of 17th December, last.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

67-7-15

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

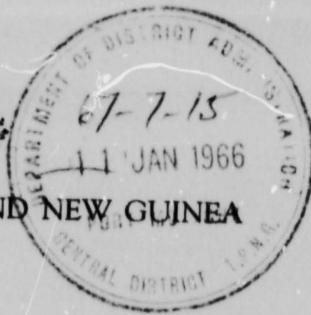
payment. Camping allowance claims are returned herewith for

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.  
13.1.66.

encl.

67-7-15

9



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of CENTRAL Report No. BEREINA NO.15. of 1965/66

Patrol Conducted by Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Bush Mekeo Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives Projectionist, 1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 30/11/1965 to 8/12/1965

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Nil.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 30/8/1965

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Maps accompanying this report.

Objects of Patrol Familiarization.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KAB/ao.

8

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference... 67-2-38.

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

10th January, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
District Office,  
P.O. Box 776,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 15/65-66  
BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Report of patrol conducted by Mr. CPO. Holmes for your information and comment please. Relevany camping allowance claims are attached.
2. Mr. Holmes recently assumed the task of Adviser to Mekeo Council and I instructed him to patrol the area for orientation.
3. The unfortunate incidents with Council President has probably left a certain amount of ill-feeling in some quarters. When Mr. Irwin settles in I will arrange he undertake a patrol in an attempt to rectify any misconceptions.
4. The report is brief but informative.

(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.



7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone  
Our Reference.....67-2-38.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.

10th January, 1966.

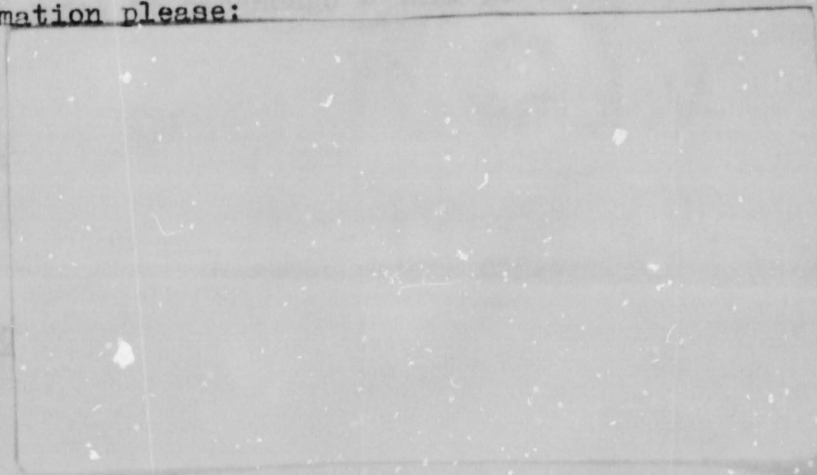
The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.15. of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer as well as Andrew Opu, Projectionist.

Patrol Conducted By:	Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Bush Mekeo Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	Andrew Opu, Projectionist. 1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.
Duration of Patrol:	30-11-65 to 8-12-65. 9 Days.
Objects of Patrol:	Familiarization.
Map Reference:	Maps accompanying this report.

For your information please:





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

7

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference.....67-2-38.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
West Central Division,  
BEREINA.

10th January, 1966.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
BEREINA.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO.15. of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above report together with claims for Camping Allowance on behalf of this Officer as well as Andrew Opu, Projectionist.

Patrol Conducted By: Philip M. Holmes, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled: Bush Mekeo Census Division.  
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Andrew Opu, Projectionist.  
1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.  
Duration of Patrol: 30-11-65 to 8-12-65. 9 Days.  
Objects of Patrol: Familiarization.  
Map Reference: Maps accompanying this report.

For your information please:

*Philip M. Holmes*  
Philip M. Holmes  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(6)

PATROL DIARY:

Tuesday 30th November, 1965.

Departed station for Beipa'a - met Councillors for tax patrol - 40 min. on Charlie Maino's truck to Makunga River - 1hr. 10min. walk to Engefa - village inspected - villagers gathered in the evening - purpose of second tax collection this year explained - disputes listened to.

Slept Engefa.

Wednesday 1st December.

Talk given on decimal currency - trouble getting carriers due to Council's having overpaid their carriers the day before - finally obtained carriers and proceeded to Ioi - 2½hr. walk - talk given on decimal currency - no disputes - reason for second tax patrol given.

Slept Ioi.

Thursday 2nd.

1hr. 15min. walk to Maipa - talk given on decimal currency - reason for tax patrol explained.

Slept Maipa.

Friday 3rd.

Maipa strip inspected - 1½hr. walk to Inaukina - village inspected - discussion with Councillor - talk given on decimal currency - reason for tax patrol explained - discussion with villagers.

Slept Inaukina.

Saturday 4th.

1hr. 20min. walk to Ameiaka - village inspected - disputes listened to - talk given on decimal currency - reason for tax patrol explained - tax patrol (minus Simon) arrived.

Slept Ameiaka.

Sunday 5th.

Morning observed - Bush Mekeo Co. money distributed - Simon arrived but proceeded to Piunga - 25 min. walk to Piunga - talk given on decimal currency - Simon questioned - village inspected - dispute listened to. - returned Ameiaka.

Slept Ameiaka.

Monday 6th.

25min by canoe to Piunga - 2½hr. downstream to Apanaipi - village inspected - tax patrol arrived in afternoon - talk given on decimal currency - disputes listened to.

Slept Apanaipi.

Tuesday 7th.

6hr. upstream by canoe to Babanongo - talk given on decimal currency.

Slept Babanongo.

Wednesday 8th.

Village inspected returned Bereina.

END OF PATROL

(5)

## INTRODUCTION

The main purpose of the patrol was familiarization. As I have recently been appointed adviser to the Mekeo L.G.C., and as I had not previously patrolled the Bush Mekeo, it was thought that I should have a look around before the coming of the wet season.

The area is not particularly well served communications wise. Access by landrover is limited to Babanongo and the Makunga River and then only under favourable conditions.

A Cessna strip is located at Maipa.

The ~~relative~~ location in relation to Sub-District and District Headquarters Stations can be seen on the maps accompanying this report.

## LEADERSHIP

No outstanding leaders were noted. A small number of men, however, were more prominent due to their having received a reasonable education. Of these, Mariano Kekele - Mission teacher for Piunga and Ameiaka, Guy Pioma'a, - Mission teacher for Maipa and voluntary Aid-post orderly, and Simon Ake - a member of a crocodile marketing society based at Kukipi in the Gulf District would be in the forefront. All three are literate in English.

## MISSIONS

The only Mission operative in the area is the Catholic Mission. No Mission Station, as such, exists in the Bush Mekeo, directives coming from the Mission at Beipa'a in the neighbouring West Mekeo. The principal concern of the Mission is to provide educational facilities and spiritual guidance. The Station at Beipa'a was commenced around the turn of the century and has provided continuous service ever since. The attitude of the locals towards the Mission is friendly and reasonably co-operative.

## STANDARD OF LIVING

Very few buildings of a permanent nature are to be seen. Those that do exist belong to the Mission and are used mainly as churches. The standard of the bush material buildings is, on the whole, quite good. Most villages were fairly clean - Maipa, Ioi, and Inaukina particularly so due to the absence of pigs which were thrown over in favour of coffee.

European style clothes are worn by virtually all men but most women still wear the grass skirt. European artefacts used are the usual trade store items, knives, mirrors, axes, metal cooking utensils etc.

The staple diet is sweet potato, taro, yams, babanas and pigs are kept in the villages other than those previously mentioned. Poultry are also kept.

(4)

LITERACY

There are four schools in the area which are recognized by the Education Department. These are at Apanaipi, Maipa, Ioi, and Ameiaka - Piunga. The remaining villages, Babanongo, Inaukina, and Engefa have schools but these are not recognized by the Education Department and do not prepare the students for any examinations. All schools are run entirely by the Mission.

Figures for 1965 enrolments are given below.

Village	Teach. Qual.	Enrolments					
		Prep.		St. 1		St. 2	
		M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Ioi	St. 5	4	4	-	-	-	-
Maipa	'A' Cert.	7	8	-	-	-	-
Ameiaka Piunga	'A' Cert.	9	5	-	-	12	24
Apanaipi	(1) 'A' Cert. (2) 'B' Cert. (3) St. 4 (Asst. Teach.)	15	8	10	12	9	17
Total Enrolment		35	25	10	12	21	41

Total Enrolment in unrecognized schools is approx. 71 of which a little more than half are females.

The majority of adults speak both their own language and Motu but few are literate in either. Only a small number of adults have a working knowledge of English.

2

LAW AND ORDER

An otherwise uneventful patrol was marred at the very beginning by the refusal of the Engefas to carry the patrol's gear to Ioi. The circumstances surrounding this incident have been fully described in a separate report.

Apart from the above incident, the patrol was well-received in all villages. A number of complaints were brought before the patrol but these were mostly of a minor nature and could be settled on the spot.

Apanaipi was the only village where difficulty was met with regarding complaints. One regarding compensation in which the defendant refused arbitration was referred to the magistrate at Bereina as was another case involving attempted assault.

COMMUNICATIONS

A communications system is not well developed. In the dry season, it is possible to go by landrover to Babanongo and the Makunga River and by bicycle to all villages with the exception of Apanaipi. In the wet season, all roads and tracks are impassable to mechanical forms of transport. The local people use the Makunga and Apanaipi Rivers for inter-village transportation.

A Cessna strip is located at Maipa but this is not served by a regular flight and little use is made of it.

ECONOMY OF THE AREA

D.A.S.F. is at present promoting the planting of coffee and coconut trees. Figures for the various villages are given below. As can be seen from the figures, the coffee plantings at Ioi and Maipa are comparatively well-established, some being six years old. D.A.S.F. purchases the coffee as parchment coffee directly from the grower. All the coffee is Robusta. The coconut trees planted under the direction of D.A.S.F. are not yet producing. Copra produced from native trees is transported by canoe to and sold at Iokea in the Gulf District. This mainly concerns the Apanaipi and Piunga villagers who also sell vegetables to the Gulf people.

Fifteen men from Apanaipi, Piunga, Ameiaka, and Inaukina are associated with a crocodile marketing society based at Kukipi in the Gulf District.

Coffee Trees

<u>Village</u>	<u>Mature</u>	<u>Immature</u>
Ameiaka	90	54
Inaukina	576	808
Ioi	3803	1089
Maipa	6275	692
Total	<u>10744</u>	<u>2643</u>

Coconut Trees

<u>Village</u>	<u>Mature</u>	<u>Immature</u>
Ameiaka	-	385
Apanaipi	-	617
Babanongo	-	1346
Piunga	-	2485
Total	-	4833

DECIMAL CURRENCY

As the main object of the patrol was just to have a look around and familiarize myself with the area, it was thought that it would be an opportune time to give talks on decimal currency. The patrol was fortunate in that it was accompanied by Mr. Andrew Opu, D.I.E.S. who had recently attended a course which had included instruction in decimal currency. It was, therefore, possible to hand this task over to him and I must say he did a first class job.

NON-INDIGENES

No non-indigenes live in the Bush Mekeo.

CONCLUSION

The patrol was ~~unremarkable~~ uneventful apart from the difficulty in obtaining carriers at Engefa and achieved its purpose by giving me a clear picture of the Bush Mekeo and its people.

*Philip M. Holmes*

Philip M. Holmes

Cadet Patrol Officer.



67-7-16

(16)



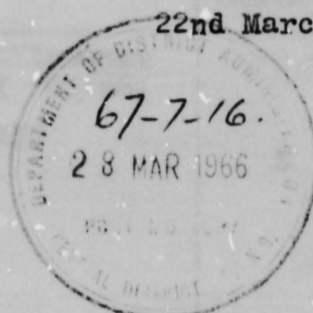
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-28  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

22nd March, 1966.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.



BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO16/1965-66

13

Thank you for your memorandum 67-7-16 of 22nd February, 1966 together with Mr. McGregor's patrol report.

- 2. Your comments and those of Mr. Brown have been noted.
- 3. Mr. McGregor has spent sixteen days very usefully in the Waima-Kivori area and submitted a good report. He seems to have made a fine effort to finalise all current council projects.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCARTHY)  
DIRECTOR.

Adv. B  
Inward please

RTM  
3/13

15

**CONTINGENCIES**

(GENERAL EXPENSES)

**J. McGregor. Cadet Patrol Officer**

Dr. to: **Sub-District Office, BEREINA**

**CENTRAL DISTRICT.**

Departmental Reference No.

Cash Office Registration No.

Cash Office Consecutive No.

Date of Supply or Period of Service	Particulars	Order No.	Rate	Amount		
				£	s.	d.
17/1/66. to 5/2/66.	To Payment of Camping Allowance Vide Bereina Patrol 16 of '65/66. for the period of 9 days		10/6 1.05	9.45	14	6

TOTAL ~~Five~~ **Four** Pounds **9.45**  
~~Forteen~~ **Six** Shillings **4** Pence **TOTAL £ 4 14 6**

Claimant's Reference: *J. McGregor* Signature of Claimant: *J. McGregor* Date: **11/2/66.**

FOR DEPARTMENTAL USE ONLY	TO BE COMPLETED BY DEPARTMENT									
	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount
DATE CLAIM RECEIVED BY D.F.O.	PA 582	12	2	7	39.45					

REGISTERED.....  
 NOT PREV. PAID.....  
 EXAMINED.....  
 B.C. ACTION.....

FOR STORES.—I certify that the stores included in this account have been received and taken on charge and that the account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

OTHER CASES.—I certify that this account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

Person Incurring Expense: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

CERTIFYING OFFICER.—I certify that this account is correct within the meaning of Section 36 of the Treasury Ordinance 1951-1964.

RECEIVED this.....day of.....19.....  
 the sum of.....Pounds  
 .....Shillings.....Pence

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Certifying Officer Signature of Recipient Witness

67-7-16

22nd February, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

HERRINA PATROL NO.16 of 1965/66

Thank you for the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. McGregor and your covering memo 67-2-38 of 14th February.

The patrol was routine and is fully covered by your remarks.

Camping Allowance claim is returned herewith.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C. D.

cc. 67-7-16  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

For your information, please.

(R.T.GALLOWAY) *RG*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C. D.  
22.2.66.



13

67-7-16

22nd February, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

BEREINA PATROL NO.16 of 1965/66

Thank you for the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. McGregor and your covering memo 67-2-38 of 14th February.

The patrol was routine and is fully covered by your remarks.

Jumping Allowance claim is returned herewith.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C. D.

cc. 67-7-16  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

For your information, please.

(R.T.GALLOWAY) *RG*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C. D.  
22.2.66.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of... CENTRAL ..... Report No. BEREINA No 16 of 1965/66.

Patrol Conducted by... John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer......

Area Patrolled... Part Waima-Kivori, part Roro Census Division......

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL.....

Natives..... 2 Council Labourers.....

Duration—From 17.../1.../1966 to 5.../2.../1966.

Number of Days..... 16 days actual......

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No......

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 27.../7.../19...65.

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol... Council Projects; Kivori-Poe well and pump,.....

Kivori Aid Post well, Babiko pump, Moe pump and well......

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	.....
.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....

(1)

Popu

13	Females in Child Birth	In
F		hi

67-2-38

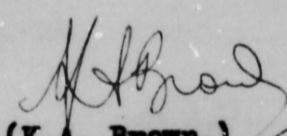
Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

14th February, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
P.O. Box 776,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO.16 of 1965/66.  
MR. CPO. MCGREGOR.

1. Above report for your information please.
2. Mr. McGregor successfully assisted in the completion of these overdue KAIRUKU Council projects.
3. An all out effort is being made to finalise all current projects before the end of March so that 1966/1967 years estimates will show a new set of jobs.
4. The patrol was purely Council Advisory Work and I did not request a full report.



(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

Popu

13	Females in Child Birth	in
F	M	

67-2-38.

Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

14th February, 1966.

Mr. J. McGregor,  
Cadet Patrol Officer,  
BEREINA.

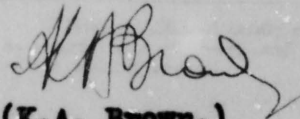
KAIRUKU LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL PROJECTS.

1. Due to the pressure of work I will be unable to supervise the following projects:-

- (a) Installation of the Kivori-Poe well and pump.
- (b) Installation of the Kivori Aid Post well.
- (c) The Babiko pump.
- (d) The Mou pump and well.

2. Please take over this task and give me a brief report on the results of your work under a separate heading for each project.

3. There is no need to write a full report as this is a specific task. Submit Diary, Camping Allowance claims and the report as above only.



(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.



# CONTINGENCIES

(GENERAL EXPENSES)

Departmental Reference No.

Dr. to **J. McGregor. Cadet Patrol Officer**

**Sub-District Office, BEREINA**

Cash Office Registration No.

Cash Office Consecutive No.

**CENTRAL DISTRICT.**

Date of Supply or Period of Service	Particulars	Order No.	Rate	Amount £ s. d.		
17/1/66. to 5/2/66.	To Payment of Camping Allowance Vide Bereina Patrol 16 of '65/66. for the period of 9 days		10/6 1.05	9.45	14	6
<b>TOTAL</b>			<b>£</b>	<b>9.45</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>Four</b>			<b>Shillings</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>Pence</b>	
<b>Fourteen</b>			<b>Shillings</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>Pence</b>	
<b>TOTAL</b>			<b>£</b>	<b>9.45</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>6</b>

Claimant's Reference: \_\_\_\_\_ Signature of Claimant: *J. McGregor* Date: **11/2/66.**

FOR DEPARTMENTAL USE ONLY	TO BE COMPLETED BY DEPARTMENT									
	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount
DATE CLAIM RECEIVED BY D.F.O.	<b>PH 582</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>89.45</b>					

REGISTERED.....  
NOT PREV. PAID.....  
EXAMINED.....  
B.C. ACTION.....

FOR STORES.—I certify that the stores included in this account have been received and taken on charge and that the account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

OTHER CASES.—I certify that this account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

Person Incurring Expense: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

CERTIFYING OFFICER.—I certify that this account is correct with the meaning of Section 36 of the Treasury Ordinance 1951-1964.

RECEIVED this.....day of.....19.....  
the sum of.....Pounds  
.....Shillings.....Pence

Certifying Officer: \_\_\_\_\_ Signature of Recipient: \_\_\_\_\_ Witness: \_\_\_\_\_





(6)

69-2-2.

Sub-District Office.  
BEREINA.  
Central District.

9/2/66.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District.

Re: The Kairuku Local Government Council Projects.

1. On your instruction I submit a short report on each of the Kairuku Local Government Council Projects worked upon during the period of the 17/1/66 to the 5/2/66.

2. **Instillation of the Kivori-Pee Well and Pump.**  
The site of the well is approximately 200 yards to the nearest point of the Village; over a salt-water arm that runs parallel to the coast, through the mangrove swamp and on to the Kuni flats beyond. The distance from the Village was unavoidable because the salt content would be too great in the well if it were sunk in the Village. This is due to the effect of the salt water arm that cuts the Village from the mainland. The site is 20 yards from their original water source. The water table at the well is about 6 feet from the ground level.

The well has three, four feet, 3 1/2 feet diameter pipes sunk with approximately 4 feet of water allowing for sand seepage. The water inflow and quantity is ample for the needs of the people. A top has been placed on the well. There are two extra pipes constructed on the site for use at a later date if the water table drops suddenly during a prolonged dry spell.

A pump has been set in a concrete base and the necessary piping attached; Approx. 20' of 1 1/2" and 12' of 1 1/2". There is no foot-valve on the pump and although there is not a great head of water to be overcome, the presence of a foot-valve would be desirable. The pump itself is quite effective when functioning properly, pumping 4 gallons a minute if worked energetically.

3. **Kivori Aid Post Well.**

Again the well site came under discussion, this time because of a dispute in the ownership of the land; however this was settled when the well was placed within the Aid Post grounds.

Here there are three 3'6", 4' diameter pipes in the well with about 4' of water allowing for sand seepage. This also is ample for use at the Aid Post if the water remains at its present height one foot below, the present height being 6' below ground level.

5

69-2-2.

Sub-District Office  
BEREINA.  
Central District.

Page 2.

4.           **The Babiko Pump.**  
The Babiko pump was installed with a minimum of effort and is functioning as it should. No provision was made for the pump base to be attached to the well top; this matter will be attended to on the day trips away from the Station in this area. It pumps approx over 6 gallons a minute from 10' of water contained in the 3½' diameter pipe; the most successful well and pump so far in the Council Area. The outlet flange, which was not in stock, has been substituted with a bamboo pipe until new stocks are available.
  
5.           **The Moe Pump and Well.**  
The Moe well has 15' of water contained in 3½' diameter pipe. Another pipe has to be constructed and placed on top of the Existing pipes to complete the well. This has been done on day trips from the Station together with the construction of the well top. The pump also will be installed on day trips. The Moe well and pump will also be ready for reimbursement in the near future.
  
6.           **The Rapa well and pump is being supervised**  
concurrently with the Moe project. Both these projects are supervised by daily trips from the Station. The Rapa well has only one foot of water, 20' from ground level; possibly the site could be at fault, as suggested, however an attempt will be made with the use of the sludge pump to deepen the well rather than beginning at a new site. If this sinking is unsuccessful then a new site will be chosen; preferably in the dry river bed. If this well digging is to be discontinued then I suggest that the pump be utilised in projects elsewhere.

*J.K. McGregor*

J.K. McGregor.  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(4)

D I A R Y .

17/1/66.  
Monday.

Made ready for Patrol. Council Moulds brought from Moe and equipment loaded on to tractor and trailer.

Departed 1400 in land-drover with Mr A.D.C. Brown and Mr A.B.O. Irwin to Kivori-Poe. Bogged past Bereina Village for an hour. Then tractor bogged; 1700 tractor out of bog. Tractor into next bog and trailer overturned, noone injured. Uprighted trailer and reloaded, proceeding to Kivori-Poe by torch light. Arrived 2000, settled in. Slept Poe.

18/1/66.  
Tuesday.

0700 Survey for site of well; inspected all water sources of Kivori-Poe. Chose site 150 yards from the Village. Began well.

Back to Rest house to settle disputes. Finished at 1500.

Lecture on Decimal Currency and various other minor matters until 1900 and then talked with councillors. Slept Poe.

19/1/66.  
Wednesday.

0700 Departed for Meauri, after getting people to work on the well.

1 hours walk because of the high tide. Conversation with villagers. Inspected village. Inspected water sources.

Looked into the possibility of a road along the beach and then behind the hills.

Half hours walk back 0700 at rest house. Slept Poe.

20/1/66.  
Thursday.

Heavy Rain. Began working on the well.

Thence to Kivori-Kui. 10 mins walk.

Conversation with the people. Asked about Education, tractor and food shortage.

Courts, arbitrated and settled.

To rest house @ 1900. Slept Poe.

21/1/66.  
Friday

Worked on the well, two molds made and were placed in the well, struck good water at 5 feet.

To Kivori-Kui for Decimal Currency talks and further arbitration.

Contacted Cello maker. No raw material.

Walked back to Bereina 2 hours. Slept Bereina.

22/1/66.  
Saturday.

Collected Information and more materials for the patrol. Slept Bereina.

Sunday.  
23/1/66.

Observed. Bereina.

24/1/66.  
Monday.

Left Bereina 0900, arrived Kivori-Kui Poe Village labour started on the well.

Visited Waima-Abiara- assault, case.

Inspected site for the Kivori aid Post well.

To Kivori-Kui to obtain labourers and to inspect the Pig Fences

Back to well and worked there until 1700.

Slept Poe.

D I A R Y (Cont.).

(3)

25/1/66.  
Tuesday.

Heavy rain. Worked on the well at Kivori-Poe all day.  
Council Tax Patrol arrived; poor response.  
Inspected Kivori-Poe and Kui bridges, some minor repairs to be done. Slept Poe.

26/1/66.  
Wednesday.

Worked on well; two extra moulds made.  
Ran out of oil, sent for same.  
Arrival of l/drover with more materials.  
Transported tools etc. to Aid Post.  
Worked at Aid Post; rearranged site to a new position after land disputed on original position. Began Mold.  
Back to Kivori-Poe well; measurements made for pump

To Aid Post and worked there till 1930. Slept Poe.

27/1/66.  
Thursday.

0700 rise. Began digging at Poe well.  
Back to Rest House and thence to Aid Post.  
Began digging at the Aid Post site.  
Water entering too fast at Poe well;  
Measurements made for well pump and piping.  
Completed work 1700. Slept Poe.

28/1/66.  
Friday.

07 0 began instillation of pump and well cover.  
Constructed pump base and well cover molds.  
To Aid Post, put pipes in well.  
Back to Poe well in the Afternoon.  
Returned to Station at 1800. Slept Bereina.

29/1/66.  
Saturday.

At Office 0800 and arranged for more materials to be sent down. Slept Bereina.

30/1/66.  
Sunday.

Observed Kairuku.

31/1/66.  
Monday.

Public Holiday. Kairuku.

1/2/66.  
Tuesday.

Arranged plumber to cut and thread various lengths of pipes for the Poe well. Collected cement, materials and labourers. Attended Police Inspection and thence to Kivori

Dropped labourer at Aid Post and went to Kivori-Kui and Hereparu for helpers.  
Back to Aid Post for tools after visiting Poe and finding noone there to help, obtained labour.  
Assembled pipes. Went for a load of sand in l/drover.  
To Poe to put pump in cement.  
To Aid Post to complete well mold.  
Bereina 1830. Slept Bereina.

2/2/66.  
Wednesday.

Instructed labourers to undo mould and place in well at Aid Post.  
At office, refreshed memory on Supreme Court police investigation. Slept Bereina.

3/2/66.  
Thursday.

Inquiries into ordering of pumps and attachments.  
Talked to Babiko Councillor about well, details obtained for the instillation of pump.  
At Kivori Poe labourers began digging after placing third ~~maxt~~ pipe in well.

Slept Bereina.





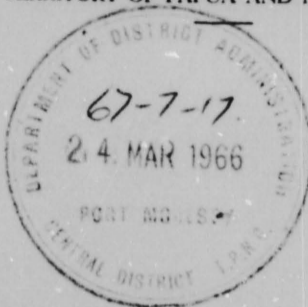
67-7-17

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Amount Returned to Store  
Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601  
Our Reference..... 67-1-26  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

21st March, 1966.

The District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO17/1965-66

9

Thank you for your memorandum 67-7-17 of 16th February, 1966 together with Mr. Aaron's patrol report.

2. I have noted your comments, but fail to see the copy of the Assistant District Commissioner's letter.
3. Mr. Aaron seems to have quite ably carried out the task set him and submitted a very brief report.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCARTHY)  
DIRECTOR.

*Adv. Bereina.  
Forwarded Please.*

*RTG.*

*25/3*

67-7-17

16th February, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol No.17 of 1965 - Report

Thank you for your 67-2-38 of 10th February covering the report on this patrol conducted by Mr. Aaron.

Your memo covers this routine patrol adequately. There is no doubt that Mr. Aaron is interested and energetic in his approach to his work. The report, concise, is quite refreshing in style.

Please tell Mr. Aaron that, as one of the first local officer Patrol Officers, he is setting a very good standard and a good example to his fellow Papuans.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

cc.67-7-17  
The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

For information, please.

(R.T.GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.  
16.2.66.

67-7-17

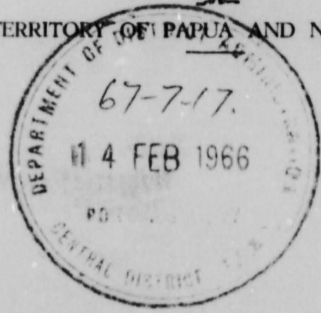
8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone

Our Reference..... 67-2-38  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,

District Office,  
BEREINA.

10th February, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MCESEY.

PATROL REPORT BEREINA No. 17 of 1965/1966  
Mr. W.P. AARON. Patrol Officer.

1. Mr Aaron was instructed, shortly after his arrival on the station to repair a bridge and approaches between Inawabui village and Kubuna-Bioto turnoff. The road is a vital link between this station and the Kuni Census Division.
2. The task was completed quickly and a good job carried out.
3. A full report was not requested due to special nature of the patrol, however it is apparent that Mr Aaron established good relations with the Inawabui people who have on more than one occasion proved difficult to handle.
4. The sections of road needing repair will be attended to as soon as resources and funds permit.
5. I have requested a basketball from the Welfare Section.
6. Mr Aaron is a very willing and resourceful officer. As soon as he has fully settled into station routine here he will undertake a patrol to either Kuni or Bush Mekeo.

K. A. Brown.  
Assistant District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....**CENTRAL**..... Report No.....**BEREHA 17/65-66.**.....

Patrol Conducted by.....**W.P. AARON, P.O.**.....

Area Patrolled.....**Part Makeo and part Oro C/Divisions.**.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....**1 Constable of R.P. & N.G.**.....

Natives.....**1 Tractor driver of P.W.D.**.....

Duration—From.....**19/1/66**.....to.....**25/1/66**.....

Number of Days.....**7 days**.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....**No.**.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....**D. BURNS MAP.**.....

Objects of Patrol.....**ROAD MAINTENANCE.**.....

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

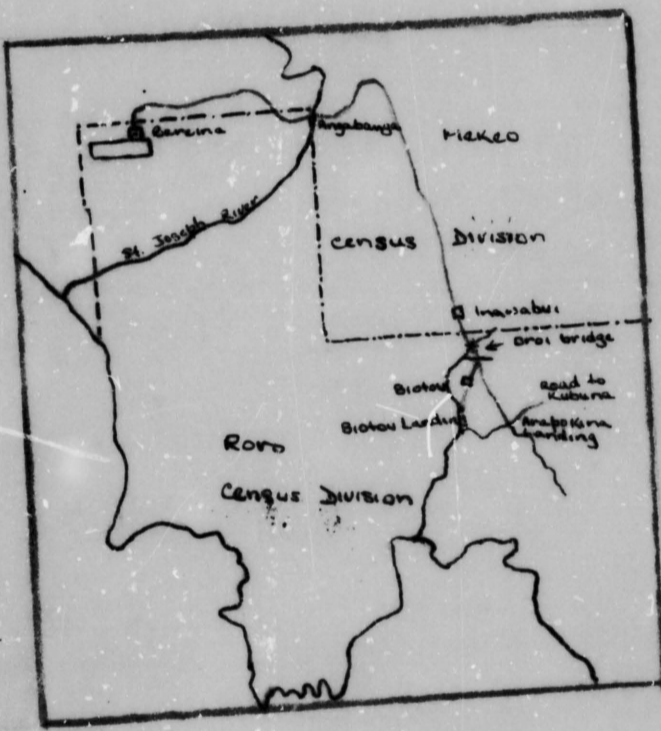
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

ppu

Females  
in Child  
Birth  
M

5



- LEGEND**
- Vehicle Road
  - ▭ Aerodrome
  - ◻ Bereina Station
  - ◻ Village
  - Bridge
  - - - Division boundary

PATROL DIARY.

1.

19/1/66. N 10.00 am. departed Bereina by Land-Rover for Inawabui village.  
11.30 am. arrived Inawabui village.

Patrol settled in.

Discussed with the Councillor and three committees about the sites of obtaining gravel and sand for filling the approaches of Oro'i bridge.

Arranged with the Councillor and three committees to obtain 12 men as a contract and also to hire a tractor which is owned by this village.

Spent a over-night here.

20/1/66. 7.30 am. started filling up the approach of one side of Oro'i bridge.

12.00 noon went to Biotou village to serve the summons.

1.30 pm. back to Oro'i bridge.

5.00 pm. back to Inawabui village.

Spent over-night.

21/1/66. 8.00 am. continued filling up the same approach.

1.30 pm. finished filling up this approach, and started the other one on the other side of the bridge.

Spent over-night.

22/1/66. 7.45 am. continued filling up the approach on the other side of the bridge.

Pulled ~~up~~ out the small logs used as decking and put 1 1/2" x 62 hardwood timbers.

Back to Inawabui.

Spent over-night here.

23/1/66. Sun. Jay observed. In the afternoon came to Bereina to get 10 lbs 6" nails.

Back to Inawabui.

Spent over-night here.

24/1/66. 7.30 am. continued filling the approach.

Completed the filling and started nailing the timbers.

Back to Inawabui village.

Spent over-night.

25/1/66. 8.00 am. completed the bridge.

Went to Arapokina Landing and filled the bog with stones.

Back to Inawabui village.

Spent over-night.

26/1/66. 7.30 am. continued filling the bog near Arapokina landing.

4.30 pm. departed Inawabui by tractor for Bereina.

6.30 pm. Arrived Bereina.

THE END OF PATROL DIARY.

ROAD MAINTENANCE NEAR INAWABUI VILLAGE.

1. Introduction. 1. As per instruction given by Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. K.A. Brown, the patrol departed Bereina on the 19th January, 1966. The main purpose of this patrol was to fill two approaches of newly built bridge over the Oroí Creek.
2. Two personnel accompanied this patrol and a comment on each will be made under the heading of "Personnel" later on.
3. The comments on roads and bridges will be made under the headings of "Roads" and "Bridges" respectively later on.
4. Attached herewith a patrol map that will help to locate the movements of this patrol.
2. Diary. 5. See attached patrol diary.
3. Reception of patrol. 6. The patrol was well received by the people of Inawabui village and every help which they gave us was returned with thanks.
7. The raw and cooked vegetables were given to us and they did not ask for any payment.
4. Roads. 8. The road from Angabanga to Inawabui village is fairly good but in some places it is not exposed to the sun because the branches of the trees are over-hanging.
9. The grass is grown about five feet near the junction of Ararana Landing and Inawabui roads and also some of the sections of the Angabanga-Inawabui road.
5. Bridges. 10. The corners of the Angabanga-Inawabui road are dangerous because the over-grown shrubs and grass always prevent the over-looking of who or what is coming from the other side of the road. Sooner these corners are cleared the better this road would be.
5. Bridges. 11. The bridge which was being built over the Oroí Creek during last year was made of bush timbers and some of them were rotten and others were too small to hold up the weight of any vehicles. They were pulled out and replaced with 1½" x 6" hardwood timbers.
12. The approaches were filled up with three layers: firstly stones were laid; secondly the gravel was dumped on top of the stones; and finally the sand was dumped on top of gravel.
6. Welfare Movement. 13. During this patrol, I have noticed that the Inawabui girls and also women, too, were interested to play a basketball. By the help of the student from the Sogeri Secondary School, they have marked the court. I noticed also that they were playing with a soccer ball.
14. One afternoon, they approached me and asked me whether I could help them to get a basketball. I replied that I will bring this matter up to Assistant District Commissioner's notice.
15. Would you, please, bring this matter to Senior Welfare Officer's notice also?

Populati

BEREINA

(2)

Cont. PATROL REPORT NO. KAI. 17/65-66.

7. Personnel. 16. Though Constable Wiap is not well experienced, that is, within the Sub-District level, he showed himself as energetic and carried out his duties well. He speaks good English.

17. Jimmy Kanufa, a tractor driver for Public Works Department, is quiet and well-mannered and speaks fairly good English. He takes good care of his vehicle.

8. Conclusion. 18. In conclusion, I would say that I enjoyed working amongst the people of Inawabui village because they worked hard and also they liked to work from 7.00 a.m. to 7.00 p.m. I hope that the personnel, accompanied the patrol, enjoyed as I did so.

*W.P. Aaron*  
W.P. AARON.  
PATROL OFFICER



67-7-18

19



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-33  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua,

1st June, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA SPECIAL REPORT NO. 18/65-66

F 18

Thank you for your memorandum 67-7-18 of 7th April 1966, together with Mr. McGregor's Patrol Report.

2. Mr. McGregor has done quite a good job on a survey of the cray-fishing industry at Yule Island and submitted a very interesting report.
3. No further comments are necessary .

6/0/66  
Mante  
for memo please  
KAB

J. K. McCarthy  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

67-1-33

1st June, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA SPECIAL REPORT NO. 18/65-66:

Thank you for your memorandum 67-7-18 of 7th April 1966, together with Mr. McGregor's Patrol Report.

2. Mr. McGregor has done quite a good job on a survey of the cray-fishing industry at Yuie Island and submitted a very interesting report.
3. No further comments are necessary .

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

67-7-18  
Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina

For information, please.

*F. G. Driver*  
(F.G. DRIVER)  
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

6.6.66. *KAB*

67-7-18

7th April, 1966.

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

Patrol Report No. 18. 65/66.  
Mr. J. K. McGregor, C.P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your  
perusal, please.

Although of a special nature and well compiled,  
it is quite an informative document. Mr. McGregor has  
done a good job.

The sections pertaining to land acquisition  
has been copied and will be forwarded to Lands Department.

(R. T. GALLOWAY)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER. C. D.

encl.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8  
17

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 67-2-38  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District,  
20-3-66.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.  
Kairuku Sub-District.

1-16

BEREINA SPECIAL REPORT No. 13 of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of a brief survey Report of the Crayfishing at Yule Island and a Land Investigation Report submitted with covering Memo. Also attached a claim for Camping Allowance on behalf of H. Obi (Stores Assistant) and a claim for Travelling Allowance on behalf of this Officer.

Patrol Conducted By: John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Coastal area of Halls Sound and Eastwards as far as ALA ALA Village.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: H. Obi, Stores Assistant.

Object of Patrol: General Information re Crayfishing. Land Investigation. Ref 1323(P) Land

Duration of Patrol: 8 days actual.

Map Reference: Fourmil Yule.

Submitted for your information please,

*J. K. McGregor*  
J. K. McGregor,  
Cadet Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of..... CENTRAL ..... Report No..... GWERENA No 18 of '65/66.

Patrol Conducted by..... John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled..... Coastal Area of Helli Sound and Eastwards to Ala Ala.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil.....

Natives..... H. Ohi (part).....

Duration—From..... 18 / 2 / 19 66 ..... to..... 25 / 2 / 19 66.....

Number of Days..... 8 days actual.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 20 / 7 / 19 66.....

Medical ..... / ..... / 19.....

Map Reference..... Fournil Yule.....

Objects of Patrol..... General Information Re Crayfishing, and  
Land Investigation. Ref 1323 (P) Lands.....

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... ..

.....

.....

.....

17 7 10

(5)

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BEREINA.  
Central District.  
10/3/66.

35-4-37

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.  
Kairuku Sub-District.

Re: LAND INVESTIGATION LA 1323 (P).

Applicant: EDGAR ROY EDWARDS.

1. Between the 21/2/66 and the 25/2/66 the above Investigation was carried out near Ou Ou Creek Plantation. The actual day to day progress is submitted in the Field Officers Journal. Submitted also is two Reports for the two separate owners of the land ~~put~~ for. The Land Investigation was unsuccessful (applied) and following are general comments and observations by this Officer. These Reports may be of use to the Officer who reopens negotiations with the Oroi's on a future occasion (copy to E.R. Edwards file), even though a chain and compass traverse was not carried out.
2. The two previous attempts at obtaining the land by the different owners of the Ou Ou Creek Plantation failed in the early stages of negotiations. On this third attempt however, one owner OA UME KAO appeared to be and stated he was willing to sell his portion of the block; the Investigation was then opened.  
On the third day of the Investigation; actually the fourth, as heavy rain kept the owner in the Village on Tuesday; the owner failed to appear at the rendezvous and after proceeding to the Village found that after much beating around the bush OA UME KAO had changed his mind and did not want to sell.  
OA UME KAO is a young Clan chief; the seven other Clans in the Village are larger in number and the chiefs older men with a lot of weight in the Village. Apparently a meeting was held the night before by the chiefs of the Village and the general outcome was the disapproval of the selling of the land. It was not all the Clan leaders who disapproved but a minority who hold a strong influence. OA UME KAO is in favour of selling his land but is abiding with the general opinion.
3. The owner of the more desirable pockets of land in the application has not been contacted. She is KAE AUA KOVE residing at present at Korema- Gabugabu, Badilli, Port Moresby. If no difficulties are encountered with negotiations with KAE AUA KOVE then an attempt should be made to reopen the Investigation with the other owner OA UME KAO.  
When OA UME KAO witnesses the result of a sale of land contained in his holdings he possibly will overcome the influence of the elder men and sell his section of land.
4. Mr Edwards was on excellent terms with the Villagers, the general opinion of him held high by the Oroi's. The refusal of the land has upset the relationship a little, which time will heal, so it would be advisable to wait before reopening the Investigation.
5. For your information please

*J. R. McGregor*  
J.R. McGregor C.P.O.

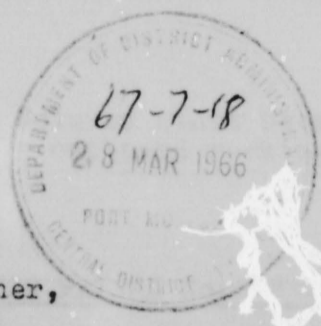
67-7-18

10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams  
Telephone  
Our Reference... 67-2-38.  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

24th March, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
P.O. Box 776,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 13 OF 1965/1966.

1. Report of above patrol together with relevant claims for your information please.
2. Actually this cannot be regarded as a patrol but I asked Mr. McGregor to submit it as such because the information on Yule Island Lobster Enterprise is of considerable general interest. Bereina being somewhat isolated from KAIRUKU it has not been possible to give the industry as much moral support as I would have liked. Mr. McGregor spent a week-end in the factory and around the fishing grounds. His visit was to show our department supported and encouraged the industry. I understand nearly 20,000 crays have been processed. This is well short of the target but the year has been a success.
3. Some problems have yet to be solved:-
  - (a) The rights to fish by PINUPAKA, TSIRIA, POUKAMA, DELENA, KEABADA, OROI, ALA'ALA and HISIU villages on certain areas. The crayfish move during the season and the potential is not fully exploited due partly these customary rights.
  - (b) The woman PURO AUWA has traditional magical rights over crayfish and she can influence the older people from several villages around Yule Island. It would be impossible to convince some village people that she has no influence over crayfish and any move to stop her would almost certainly have a detrimental effect on the industry. Mr. McGregor relates the incident of her son OA MEAURI being in gaol and crayfish being stopped for a week. Enquiries reveal that at time of OA's committal (for assault) crays were running at their peak and continued so until the last week or so before his release. The crays had moved further up coast towards Moresby and PURO called a halt so that she could "call the crays back to Yule Island". Her son had not been able to fish due to his terms in gaol and she wanted him to have the opportunity to earn some money and was therefore certain to use all her "powers" to get them back. Oddly enough in the last couple of days the weather has changed with heavy rain and favourable winds to drive the crayfish back towards Yule Island. If another run occurs PURO will certainly have proved her work to the clan folk regardless of weather explanations we might give.
  - (c) A European is operating a powered canoe with some sort of refrigerator around OROI village. I understand Mr. Slaughter has taken this up with our Director. I have delayed any action until I get a direction.
4. The Land Investigation Report in connection with Mr. E2R. Erdward's application is attached. Your file 35-3-4(2). No further action can be taken as the people are reluctant to sell. Would you advise Director of Lands please.

*K.A. Brown*

(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

D I A R Y . 2.

21/2/66.  
Monday.

Delayed start because of transportation.  
Finally outboard working and departed Kairuku

DIARY FOR PATROL No. 18 of 1965/66.

Friday  
18/2/66.

Preparations for Patrol completed.  
By Cessna to Yule Island at 1100.  
Arranged with factory on lobster pick-up  
boat to Ou Ou Creek Plantation, 1300 Ou Ou.  
Contacted Mr Roy Edwards and made  
arrangements for the Land Investigation to  
take place on Monday Morning. Left again 1500.  
Went to Ala Ala by speedboat picking  
up crayfish and worked back to Delena.  
At Yule Island at 1630.

Saturday  
19/2/66.

Worked at Yule Lobster Enterprises  
In Factory, inside freezer.  
Trip to Pinupaka visiting fishing canoes  
by factory speedboat.  
1300 packing for Kosami loading.  
2200 loading of the Kosami.

Sunday  
20/2/66.

In factory sorting boxes, bad weather  
all day.



11  
12  
10

D I A R Y . 2.

21/2/66.  
Monday.

Delayed start because of transportation. Finally outboard working and departed Kairuku at 1100, arriving Ou Ou Creek Plantation at noon.

Inspection of proposed block.

Conversation with owner of land, indicated he was ready to sell. Gathered details of the boundaries of his block.

Completed 1800.

22/2/66.  
Tuesday.

Heavy rain all day and the owner failed to meet the party on the block.

Conversation with Mr E.P. Edwards on desirable sections of the land and the general opinions of the Croi's (the land belonging to this Village).

Walked around the block in the afternoon marking general boundaries and blazing trail. Walked around the Mangrove strip.

Completed by 1730.

23/2/66.  
Wednesday.

0900 start with w owner and other Villagers. Marked out the sections in this man's land which had been sold to a woman now in Port Moresby.

Conversation with the Villagers, preparing a list of genealogies of the two owners and all questions in accordance with lands circular 1/64.

Went over block to count improvements, coconuts etc.

General administrative Conversation with a group of Villagers.

Completed 1800.

24/2/66.  
Thursday.

Made ready for the compass traverse of the block.

Villagers failed to turn up, proceeded to the Village via Land-Cruiser.

Owner failed again to present himself; found owner and he stated the transaction was off which suspended the negotiations.

Returned to Plantation and wrote rough report.

25/2/66.  
Friday.

Conversation in the morning re the land topic with some Croi people.

Left by canoe 0900 for Kairuku.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

17/3/66.

THE YULE LOBSTER ENTERPRISE

GENERAL DISTRICT OFFICE INFORMATION.

The Yule Lobster Enterprise which is run in partnership between the Kairuku Fishing Association and S.R.Slaughter employs casually 30 to 35 local girls when the factory is functioning at its maximum. The Enterprise snap freezes uncooked Spiny Lobster tails for export to luxury markets overseas. There are two freezers on Yule Island, the Kairuku Fishing Association (about 1400 cubic feet) and Moore Pty Ltd (about 1200 cub. ft) which combine to store the processed tails until they can be shipped out by the MV Kosarami (64 cb/ft), in a polythene box, or by the MV Hiri (85 cb/ft), freezer, to Port Moresby. The factory can handle 1000 a day comfortably if the tides are so that the girls are continually working throughout the day; but as the tides vary then the handling capacity falls off when the workers are idle waiting for the boats.

The girls employed are local Mission educated - well educated in comparison to other areas in the Sub-District. They are paid well (\$3.60 plus overtime which amounts to a considerable sum) and are a very happy workforce. It provides useful employment without which they would probable drift to Port Moresby and its vices looking for semi educated jobs. Also a large amount of money finds its way back into the Sub-District.

The other way by which the Enterprise puts money back into the Sub-District is the payment of the crayfish or lobster. This season the men are paid 32 cents a lobster regardless of size on the condition that it is alive when it enters the pick-up drivers hands. The money is spread along the coastline from Pinapaka Village towards Port Moresby as far as Hisiu Village. It is planned that in future seasons when the Enterprise relieves its debt, the price will increase per lobster up to 60c. and any profits at the end of the season will be distributed in the form of a rebate amongst the people who dived for the Society during the season in proportion to the amount of lobsters sold to the Society.

The two pick-up drivers use outboard powered dingys to collect the lobsters swiftly from the fishing canoes, paying cash on the spot, and back to the factory before they die. It is important that the lobsters reach the factory alive as they do not bleed correctly when cleaned and the remaining blood left in the meat may cause the tail to go bad quickly in the transshipment to America. (The actual defreezing and freezing during transit causes the rrm oxygen in the remaining blood to reach a higher temperature causing certain bacteria to come into play, ruining the tail.)

The hygiene in the factory is rigidly controlled due to strict Health Regulations and laws governing the processing of foodstuffs - one bad lobster allowed past and into the freezer would possibly ruin the sale of the whole shipment or even give an unfavourable reputation to the whole Enterprise.

All processing is completed by hand - the live lobsters have their tails separated from their heads, deshelled and left to soak in a special antiseptic solution; drained, packed in individual and then into graded boxes 1' cube and snap frozen at about -10degrees C. The cubic ft box contains approx 30 tails, with the number of tails increasing as the tail weight decreases down through large, medium, small to midget. There is also a small income from bulk meat, snap frozen, from claws and an immediate market for ready cooked lobster in Port Moresby. All lobster tails are shipped from Kairuku to Moresby through New Zealand to luxury markets in the U.S.A. where a lobster tail sells at \$3.00.

The season begins in January, through February, to reach a peak in the middle of March and then dwindles away quickly. The lobsters come from the deep water up on to the shallow fringing reefs during this period - no one knows of the actual origin except that they appear in shallow water during this season. Apparently this spiny lobster in deep or shallow water will not pot and the only way they may be caught is by hand netting.

With the lobster found in about 6' of water, diving is reasonably easy work for the fishermen, and thus the endurance of each fishing trip is quite lengthy; a whole day or a whole night. The men dive from canoes using traditional eye-glasses and a net similar to a lacrosse net, the process being slow and steady. Most attempts of modernising the customs have been unsuccessful. A small nylon net is now used; after paddling and searching a lobster is located and this net is used to surround the area being worked, two or three divers inside the net eventually catch the lobster. Another introduction is the kerosine pressure lamp which the divers take advantage of when the lobster ventures out to feed at night - consequently night hauls are usually larger than day hauls.

With \$40,000 upset expenses and \$4,000 overraught to overcome before the Enterprise begins to make a profit it appears there is a long way to go. However with one successful season and added to this the expected rise in price per tail of lobster due to the lowered shipping costs per consignment this year, the Enterprise should be almost in the clear.

The main problems confronting the infant industry are nature and the labour for diving.

The unreliability of nature constitutes a threat; it is seen that the lobsters migrate into the shallow reefs during January, February and March but the size of the catch depends largely on a good North-West blow after which there seems to be ample hauls. Unfortunately the recent heavy rains have caused an inflow of fresh water with a lot of sediment which not only frightens the lobsters away but hinders the divers in their work of locating the lobsters.

The work-force around Yule Island is not as strong as it should be due to many of the young men from these coastal villages migrating to the bright lights of Woresby in search of easy money and consequently the old men are the only ones left with any experience in diving: on trips with the pick-up driver this aspect was most evident.

Another problem related to the workforce is the influence of the sorcerer both in Tsiaria and Oroï villages. The old men are particularly influenced by these magic practicers and will work or not depending on their say so. Recently when there was a large run of lobsters a "witch" from Tsiaria, PURO AUWA, because her son was released from the Bereina Corrective Institution after serving a period of four months, ordered that they stop work for a week- she controls directly most of Tsiaria and Pinupaina and indirectly Delena and Pokama villages; this again cuts the workforce. The man at Oroï village controls both his own and Ala Ala village but so far has not attempted to exercise his power.

In conclusion as the 1966 season draws to a close it appears the Enterprise has firmly established an industry in the sub-District which has already shown benefits for the people around Malls Sound and further Eastwards. The amount of money has allowed the village the Kairuan Local Government Council to pay their bills with a minimum of trouble, the numbers of pressure lamps, nets and other cargo, obtained through spending of this money, has increased considerably and no doubt in future successful seasons increase further.

Department of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
BERBINA.  
Central District.

35-4-37

10/3/66.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
BERBINA.  
Kairuku Sub-District.

Re: LAND INVESTIGATION LA 1323 (P).

Applicant: EDGAR ROY EDWARDS.

1. Between the 21/2/66 and the 25/2/66 the above Investigation was carried out near Ou Ou Creek Plantation. The actual day to day progress is submitted in the Field Officers Journal. Submitted also is two Reports for the two separate owners of the land ~~xxx~~ for. The Land Investigation was unsuccessful. (applied) and following are general comments and observations by this Officer. These Reports may be of use to the Officer who reopens negotiations with the Orois on a future occasion (copy to E.R. Edwards file), even though a chain and compass traverse was not carried out.
2. The two previous attempts at obtaining the land by the different owners of the Ou Ou Creek Plantation failed in the early stages of negotiations. On this third attempt however, one owner OA UME KAO appeared to be and stated he was willing to sell his portion of the block; the investigation was then opened.  
On the third day of the investigation; actually the fourth, as heavy rain kept the owner in the Village on Tuesday; the owner failed to appear at the rendezvous and after proceeding to the Village found that after much beating around the bush OA UME KAO had changed his mind and did not ~~xx~~ want to sell.  
OA UME KAO is a young Clan chief; the seven other Clans in the Village are larger in number and the chiefs older men with a lot of weight in the Village. Apparently a meeting was held the night before by the chiefs of the Village and the general outcome was the disapproval of the selling of the land. It was not all the Clan leaders who ~~at~~ disapproved but a minority who hold a strong influence. OA UME KAO is in favour of selling his land but is abiding with the general opinion.
3. The owner of the more desirable pockets of land in the application has not been contacted. She is KAE AUA KOVE residing at present at Maema- Gabugabu, Badilli, Port Moresby. If no difficulties are encountered with negotiations with KAE AUA KOVE then an attempt should be made to reopen the investigation with the other owner OA UME KAO.  
When OA UME KAO witnessed the result of a sale of land contained in his holdings he possibly will overcome the influence of the elder men and sell his section of land.
4. Mr Edwards was on excellent terms with the Villagers, the general opinion of him held high by the Orois. The refusal of the land has upset the relationship a little, which time will heal, so it would be advisable to wait before reopening the investigation.
5. For your information please,  
*J. K. McGregor*  
J. K. McGregor C.P.O.

DEPARTMENT OF LANDS, SURVEYS AND MINES.

LAND INVESTIGATION REPORT.

NAME OF APPLICANT: EDGAR ROY EDWARDS.

TYPE OF LEASE: Agricultural.

DESCRIPTION OF LAND: a. "EBI-TABUNA" 40 acres approx.  
 b. Adjoining DA 1376. 5 5 miles West of Kairuku on the coast. NARA Census Division. KAIRUKU Sub-District. CENTRAL District. Milinch Kairuku. Fourmil. Yule.  
 c. 5 miles by sea/road Yule Island.  
 d. Launch and road to Kairuku.

OWNERSHIP: a. OA UME KAO. Meakini Clan; has full rights.  
 b. OROI Village.  
 c. NARA Census Division.  
 d. By long established and recognized occupation and usage.  
 e. Acquired by membership of the MEAKINI Clan (land holding group) in a patrilineal society.  
 f. Yes. List attached.  
 g. £ £3 or \$6 an acre, values based on D.D. Balfour-Ogilvy, Chief Valuer, recommendations. The minimum recommendations because poor economic potential.  
 h. No.

1. Names of Owners	2. Sex	3. Minors or Wards	4. Nature of Rights	5. Address	6. Executives or Agents	7. Notes
OA UME KAO	male	adult	Proprietary	OROI		Rights of Disposal
KAO UME	MALE	adult	Subsidiary	OROI		2nd eldest
AU'UWA KOEVA	f/male	adult	"	OROI		mother OA
OINI UMI	f/male	adult	"	OROI		WIFE OA
KUWA OA	f/male	child	"	OROI		child OA
MATALA OA	male	child	"	OROI		child OA
KARCKA KAO	f/male	adult	"	<del>XXXX</del> P.M.		aunt OA
HENI MAER	male	adult	"	<del>XXXX</del> P.M.		husb KAO
HARRY HENI	male	adult	"	P.M.		child KA
UME D'NI	male	adult	"	P.M.		"
PAUL HENI	male	child	"	P.M.		"

LAND INVESTIGATION REPORT

2.

①

IMPROVEMENTS.

1. James of Owners	2. Improvements	3. Price Recomm.	4. Notes
OA UME KAO	Virgin Scrub NIL	NIL	No food bearing plants of any type, No housing etc. No bamboo etc.

ALIENATION: a. Coastal bush, savanna scrub. Black soil well leached and the influence of the ~~lowixi~~ lying mangrove swamps around the coastal strip. This Coastal strip is 40 yds wide and the land area is generally poorly drained.  
 b. Occasional food gathering (crabs).  
 c. Approx 31360 acres.  
 d. Coastal and foothill forest and kuni. Undulating with stunted gum and grass with thicker forest in patches. Approx 35% arable land. ie 14476 acres approx.  
 e. 11 people.  
 f. Nil population pressure.  
 g. Subsistence gardening, supplemented by occasional employment by copra and rubber plantations and small cash sales to Kairuku and Moresby.  
 h. DA 1588, DA 1319, DA 1376 are in this locality.  
 i. The owners can afford to sell.  
 j. The Meakini Clan have ample land with a static population.

PLAN AND LOCALITY SKETCH:

No plan is submitted due to the suspension of negotiations on the third day of the investigation when the owners refused to sell their land.

A Locality Sketch is submitted on separate sheet. Appendix B.

MARKING OF LAND:

No survey plan was carried out hence no pegs, posts or other similar markings.

ACCURACY:

As above.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

Nil.

COMMENT:

Whilst this application was unsuccessful an attempt in the near future might yield better results because if one owner sells this owner OA UME KAO ~~is probably~~ probably will follow suit. ( See Comments in covering letter.)

I, JOHN KENNETH MCGREGOR, hereby certify that to the best of my knowledge the above facts are true.

*J. K. McGregor*  
 Cadet Patrol Officer.

10/3/66

5 (f). GENEALOGY.

OF MEAKINI CLAN.

OROI VILLAGE  
 NARA CENSUS DIVISION  
 KAIRUKU SUB-DISTRICT  
 CENTRAL DISTRICT.

AU MOLU m(d)  
 m  
 ? f (d)

KAO AIVA m (d)  
 m  
 BOI DAOA f (d)

<sup>1</sup>/UME KAO m (d)  
 m  
 AU'UWA KOEVA f  
 Oroï Village

<sup>1</sup>/OA UME KAO m  
 m  
 CINI UMI f  
 Oroï Village

<sup>1</sup>/AUWA OA fc  
<sup>2</sup>/MATALU OA mc

KAROKA UME f (d)  
 m  
 TATA AUWA m (d)  
 No Children

<sup>2</sup>/MATA LAEU KAO m (d)  
 m  
 AIVA AU'UWA f (d)  
 No Children

<sup>2</sup>/KAO UME m  
 Port Moresby  
 Single

AIVA KAO f (d)  
 m  
 UME LAO m (d)  
 No Children

<sup>3</sup>/KAROKA KAO f f  
 m  
 HENI MAER m  
 Port Moresby

<sup>1</sup>/HARRY HENI m  
<sup>2</sup>/UME HENI mc  
<sup>3</sup>/PAUL HENI mc  
 All P. Moresby  
 All single

KEY

m male adult  
 f female adult  
 (d) deceased  
 fc f/male child, under 16  
 mc male child, under 16  
 OA  
 m\* \* Married.  
 OME

Compiled by J.K. McGregor C.P.O.

*J. K. McGregor*

5 (f). GENEALOGY.

OF MEAKINI CLAN.

OROI VILLAGE  
NARA CENSUS DIVISION  
KAIRUKU SUB-DISTRICT  
CENTRAL DISTRICT.

<p>AU MOLU m(d) m ? f(d)</p>	<p>KAO AIVA m (d) m BOI DAOA f (d)</p> <p>KAROKA UME f (d)</p> <p>TATA AUWA m (d) m No Children</p> <p>AIVA KAO f (d)</p> <p>UME LAO m (d) m No Children</p>	<p>UME KAO m (d) m AU'UWA KOEVA f Croi Village</p> <p>MATA LAEU KAO m (d) m AIVA AU'UWA f (d) No Children</p> <p>KAROKA KAO f</p> <p>HENI MAER m Port Moresby</p>	<p>OA UME KAO m m OINI UMI f Croi Village</p> <p>KAO UME m Port Moresby Single</p> <p>HARRY HENI m UME HENI mc PAUL HENI mc</p> <p>All Port Moresby All single</p>	<p>AUWA OA fc MATALU OA mc</p> <p>KEY</p> <p>m male adult f female adult (d) deceased fc f/male child, under 16 mc male child, under 16 OA M m* * Married. OME</p> <p>Compiled by J.K.McGregor C.P.O.</p> <p><i>J.K. McGregor</i></p>
--------------------------------------	--	---	--	---



Sub-District Office Ref. 35-4-37.  
Lands Ref. L.A. 1323 (P).

(5)

DEPARTMENT OF LANDS, SURVEYS AND MINES.

LAND INVESTIGATION REPORT.

NAME OF APPLICANT : EDGAR ROY EDWARDS.

TYPE OF LEASE: AGRICULTURAL.

DESCRIPTION OF LAND: a. " PO'O " 20 acres approx.  
b. Adjoining DA 1376. 5 miles West of Kairuku, situated on the coast. NARA Census Division.  
KAIRUKU Sub-District CENTRAL District. Milinch Kairuku Fourmil Yule.  
c. 5 miles by sea or by sea and road from Yule Island.  
d. Launch and road from Kairuku.

OWNERSHIP: a. KAE AUA KOVE (old female) formally of OROI Village now residing in Badilli, Port Moresby.  
b. OROI Village.  
c. NARA Census Division.  
d. Full rights by outright purchase of land - recognised by the people of the Village. KAE AUA KOVE's first husband purchased the land concerned from the Meakini Clan. KAO AU RECIEVED £8 cash, 1 axe, 1 knife, and ten sticks of tobacco from KONE MASI.  
f. list attached .  
g. £3 or \$6 an acre, values based on D.D. Balfour Ogilvy, Chief Valuer's recommendations. The minimum recommendations because of poor economics potential.  
h. No.

GENEALOGY AND OWNERSHIP LIST COMPILED 10th March '66.

1. Names of Owners	2. Sex	3. Mindrs etc	4. Nature of Rights	5. Address	6. Executives or Agents.
KAE AUA KOVE	f/male	adult	Proprietary	BADILLI ( Korema- Gabugabu)	Executive.  Notes: Rights of disposal, very old.
NAIME KONI (Mary)	f/male	adult	Subsidiary	OIAPU Kukipi SD GULF.	Notes: Daughter by KAE KOVE 1st marriage.
SALA KOANSI	male	adult	Subsidiary	"	Notes: Husband of NAIME KONI (3rd mge)

LAND INVESTIGATION REPORT 2. (4)

IMPROVEMENTS:

1. Names of Owners.	2. Improvements.	3. Price Reconn.	4. Notes.
KAE AUA KOVE f.	140 mature coconuts 57 immature coconuts 7 mangos 1 immature betel nut	5/- per tree. 2/6 " " 2/- " " 1/- " "	One owner.

- ALIENATION:
- Coastal ~~SEPH~~ bush and Savanna scrub. Black soil well leached and influenced by salt water from the ~~MAKKE~~\*swamps because land concerned is lowlying except for 'islands' of higher ground on which the coconuts are situated. The mangrove ~~wa~~ strip is about 40 yds wide and the land area is generally poorly drained. (\*Mangrove)
  - Coconuts are gathered by three people who were elected caretakers of the property. Little other use, occasional foodgathering for crabs also.
  - Approx. 19200 acres held by KAE OVU Clan from which KAE AUA KOVE belongs.
  - Coastal forest and foothill forest and kuni grass. Undulating with stunted gum and grass with thicker forest in patches. Approx 40% arable land 7680 acres.
  - 7 people in the KAE OVU Clan of OROI.
  - Nil population pressure.
  - Subsistence gardening, supplemented by market produce sales at Kairuku and Koki and occasional employment on plantations and road maintenance.
  - DA 1588, DA 1319, (an) DA 1376 are in this locality.
  - The owner can afford to sell.
  - This land has not been worked by the owner for a long period, at least 50 years. Also the KAE OVU Clan has ample land with a static population.

PLAN AND LOCALITY SKETCH:

No plan is submitted due to the suspension of negotiations on the third day of the investigation when the owners of the land adjacent to this block ( " EBI-TABUNA" owned by OA UME KAO of MEAKINI Clan) refused to sell their land.

A Locality Sketch is submitted on a separate sheet.  
Appendix B.

MARKING OF LAND

No Survey plan was carried out hence no posts, pegs etc.

ACCURACY:

As above.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

Nil.

COMMENT:

An attempt should be made to contact KAE AUA KOVE and find if she is willing to sell; which is quite possible: the the adjacent owner OA UME KAO probably will follow suit.  
( See comments in covering letter).

I, JOHN KENNETH MCGREGOR, hereby certify that to the best of my knowledge the above facts are true.

*J. K. McGregor*  
Cadet Patrol Officer 10/3/66.



5(f). GENEALOGY. OF OWNERS OF "PO'0"

KONE MASI m(de).  
Tubu-Salee Vill. P.M. S.D.

<sup>M</sup>  
KAE AUA KOVE f.  
Cro'i Vill. K. S.D.

KAE AUA KOVE f.  
<sup>RM</sup>  
AU AULA m (de).

<sup>RM</sup>  
KAE AUA KOVE f.  
MATU AUA m. (de).

NAIME (Mary) KONE f

<sup>M. D.</sup>  
MACHEWS ? m  
RP&NGC Ambasi Iome

NAIME (Mary) KONE f

<sup>M. D.</sup>  
CA KAE m  
Sugu Samarai

NAIME (Mary) KONE f

<sup>M.</sup>  
SARE KAUSI m  
Oiapu Kukipi S.D.

1. LIDIA MATHIEWS f

2. MARY MATHIEWS f.  
A.U.

KEY.

m male adult native  
f female adult native  
(de) deceased  
M married  
RM remarried  
M.D. married and divorced  
K Kairuku  
P.M. Port Moresby  
S.D. Sub-District  
A.U. address unknown

Compiled by J.K. McGregor C.F.O.



Amount  
Returned  
to Store

67-7-19

(14)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-38  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.

27th June, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
PORT MORESBY.  
Central District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 19/1965-66.

13

Thank you for your memo 67-7-19 of 4th May,  
1966, together with Mr. Aaron's Patrol Report.

2. Mr. Aaron has accomplished a month's useful  
work among the "Bush Mekeo" people and submitted a most  
informative and interesting report.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

*Memo  
for Borena  
for information please  
FGD*

*✓ 20/7*

67-7-19

4th May, 1966.

Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
JOHANNESBURG.

PATROL REPORT BERGINA 19 of 1965/66.  
MR. W. AARON, P.O.

The above report is forwarded for your perusal  
please.

2. Mr. Aaron has submitted a most informative and  
interesting report, he has obviously taken pains to obtain  
information and when in doubt has referred matter to his  
senior officer.

3. The annual flooding in this area does not seem  
to have any effect to make the people want to move. Although  
damaging, it possibly ensures fresh fertile soil annually  
for their gardens.

4. Assistant District Commissioner, Bergina is watch-  
ing the food situation and should the need arise, will apply  
for assistance.

(R.T. GALLOWAY) *RD*  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, C.D.

67-7-19

12



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

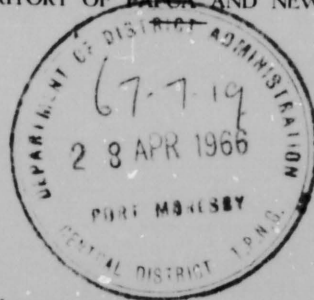
Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

Our Reference 67-2-38.

If calling ask for

Mr.



Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

26th April, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
P.O. Box 776,  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 19 of 1965/1966.  
Bush Mekeo Census Division.

Report of a patrol by Mr. W. Aaron for your information and comment please.

2. The patrol was primarily orientation but some useful work was carried out.

3. The Mekeo Council Clerk who is new accompanied the patrol for tax collection purposes. Preparations were made for start of INAUKINA wells. Mr. McGregor will supervise the construction of these wells.

4. The Apanaipi people have their village located in a bad spot at junction of AKAIPI and MA'AKUNGA rivers. During flood periods the village is inundated. It is surrounded by swamps which makes it unhealthy.

5. Many gardens were destroyed along the river banks causing a shortage of food. A lot of the villagers are dependent on sago. Mr. Aaron acted wisely in explaining the situation throughout the Territory.

The people do not need assistance at this stage but I will see patrols keep their eye on the village for any obvious signs of hardship.

(K.A. Brown.)

Assistant District Commissioner.



11



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....CENTRAL.....Report No. BERBINA 19/65-66.

Patrol Conducted by.....W. P. AARON, PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled.....BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....1 R.P. & N.G.C.....

Natives.....4 MEKEO L.C.C. CLERK.....

Duration—From 25 / 2 / 1966 to 21 / 3 / 1966.

Number of Days.....15 days  
actually camped 13 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....8 / 12 / 1966.....

Medical ..... / ..... / 19.....

Min. Reference.....JOURNAL OF YULE.....

Objects of Patrol.....ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.....

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Popu

Females  
in Child  
Birth

M

(10)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

67-2-38

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
Bereina.  
20th April, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
Bereina.

Bereina Patrol No. 19/65-66.

1. Please find attached three copies of the above report with claim of Camping Allowance.
2. Attached also is two copies of report on Constable Wiap.

For your information, please.

*W.P. Aaron*

W.P. AARON.  
PATROL OFFICER.

Popu

Treasury Form 4  
(Reg 36)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY

9

# CONTINGENCIES

(GENERAL EXPENSES)

Departmental  
Reference No.

Dr. to **W.P. AARON,**

**BEREINA,**

**KAIRUKU S.D.**

Cash Office  
Registration No.

Cash Office  
Consecutive No.

Date of Supply or Period of Service	Particulars	Order No.	Rate	Amount		
				£	s.	d.
25th Feb. to 18th March. 1966.	To claim of camping allowance. per Patrol Report No. 19/65-66. 13 nights actually camped at 75c per day.  I certify that I am a married officer and camped out on the days indicated above and that no accommodation or messing facilities were provided by the Administration.					
	<i>W.P. Aaron</i> W.P. AARON.....Patrol Officer.					

~~9-9-75~~  
11-25

TOTAL ~~NINE~~ DOLLARS ~~SEVEN~~ Pence  
~~SEVENTY-FIVE~~ CENTS  
Shillings

TOTAL £ ~~9-9-75~~

Claimant's  
Reference

*Aaron*

Signature of Claimant

Date 2/4/66

FOR  
DEPARTMENTAL  
USE ONLY

TO BE COMPLETED BY DEPARTMENT

DATE CLAIM  
RECEIVED BY D.F.O.

C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount

C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount
12-2-7(P)				89.25

REGISTERED.....  
NOT PREV. PAID.....  
EXAMINED.....  
B.C. ACTION.....

FOR STORES.—I certify that the stores included in this account have been received and taken on charge and that the account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

OTHER CASES.—I certify that this account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

Person Incurring Expense

Person Incurring Expense

Date.....

Date.....

CERTIFYING OFFICER.—I certify that this account is correct within the meaning of Section 36 of the Treasury Ordinance 1951-1964.

RECEIVED this.....day of.....19.....

the sum of.....Pounds

.....Shillings.....Pence

Certifying Officer

Signature of Recipient

Witness

Cheque No.....

Popu

Females  
in Child  
Birth

M

CONTINGENCIES  
(GENERAL EXPENSES)

I certify that the above named officer has camped out the dates indicated and that no messing facilities was available within the reasonable means of travel.

*K.A. Brown*

(K.A. Brown.)  
Assistant District Commissioner.

Table with multiple columns and rows, containing faint text and some handwritten marks. The table structure is difficult to discern due to low contrast and bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.



⑦

DIARY - PATROL REPORT NO. BEPINA 19/65-66.

- Friday, 25th February - 10 am. departed Bereina by Land-Rover for Beipa'a.  
10.30 am. arrived Beipa'a.  
Arranged carriers.  
Spent over-night.
- Saturday, 26th Feb. - 7.30 am. departed Beipa'a for Rarai.  
Heavy rain so stopped at Amoamo.  
12.30 pm. departed Amoamo.  
3 pm. arrived Rarai.  
Road was muddy and swamps risen to 1 to 2 feet.  
Spent a night.
- Sunday, 27th Feb. - Observed at Rarai.
- Monday, 28th Feb. - 8.30 am. departed Rarai for Inavauni.  
Heavy rain still walking to reach Inavauni.  
10.30 am. arrived Inavauni.  
No carriers available to proceed to Emounga.  
Spent a night.
- Tuesday, 29th Feb. - 7.30 am. departed Inavauni.  
12 noon arrived Emounga village.  
No carriers available to proceed to Ioi village.  
Stayed over-night.
- Wednesday, 1st March. - 8 am. departed Emounga.  
10 am. arrived Ioi.  
Helped collecting Council Tax for Wekeo Local Govt.C.  
12 noon departed Ioi.  
1.30 pm. arrived Maipa.  
Helped collecting Council Tax. Issued summons.  
In the night talked with the people about coffee.  
Spent over-night.
- Thursday, 2nd March. - 8.10 am. departed Maipa.  
On the way inspected an airstrip.  
9.40 am. arrived Inaukina.  
Helped collecting Council Tax. Issued summons.  
11.20 am. proceeded to Ameiaka.  
Help collecting Council Tax and issued summons.  
1.30 Minor complaints heard and settled and both parties agreed.  
Stayed over-night.
- Friday, 3rd March. - 8.00am. departed Ameiaka.  
8.20 am. arrived Piunga.  
Helped collecting Council Tax and issued summons.  
Heard minor complaints most of the pigs damaging the gardens and all settled.  
1.30 pm. departed Piunga .  
4.50 pm. arrived Apanaipi.  
Spent a night.
- Saturday, 4th March. - 6.30 am. went out to inspect gardens damaged by the flood.  
9.10 am. arrived back .  
Helped collecting Council Tax and issued summons.  
Dispute over Council Tax rate.  
12.00 noon departed Apanaipi.  
To seek advice from A.D.C., Mr.K.A.Brown, for rate of Council Tax and also the food shortage in this village.  
6.30 pm. arrived Babanongo .  
Stayed over-night.
- Sunday, 5th March. - Observed in the morning.  
12.30 pm. departed Babanongo.  
2.50 pm. arrived Aipeana and proceeded to Beipa'a.  
3.00 pm. departed Beipa'a by the D.A.S.F. Land-Rover  
3.30 pm. arrived Bereina.



⑤

PATROL REPORT NO. BEREINA 19/65-66.

BUSH MEKEO CENSUS DIVISION.

Introduction. 4. As per instruction given by Assistant District Commissioner, Mr.K.A.Brown, the patrol departed Bereina on the 25th February, 1966.

2. The main purpose of this patrol was familiarization. As I have been recently stationed here and I have no idea of how this area is looked like, Mr.K.A.Brown, Assistant District Commissioner, thought that I should have a good look around before undertaking a real patrol.

3. The patrol could not reach either Babanongo or Engefa which is nearest village in this area because the roads were impassable due to the recent wet season. So the patrol went through some of the villages which are actually in Mekeo Census Division and the track was not as bad as the ones mentioned in this paragraph.

4. This area is approximately north of Bereina and is situated more or less at the corner in which Gulf District and Goilala Sub-District boundaries meet.

5. The main communications in this area are the Makunga and the Akaufu Rivers and hence the chief transport is by canoe.

6. As you know, this area is a lowland and during the wet season the most of this area, mainly the area surrounded by the rivers mentioned in paragraph five, is swampy.

7. One-third of this area is covered by the thick forest and the other two-thirds is found mainly grassland and the few scattered shrubs.

8. Attached herewith a patrol map that will help you to locate the movements of the patrol and also the sites of the villages.

Diary. 9. Please see the attached diary.

Observations &

Comments. 10. During the month of February this year, as usual in previous years, a big flood have damaged the most of the gardens belonging to the Apanaipi people. Because the chief transport in this village is by canoe: the gardens were made along the banks of the Akaufu and the Makunga Rivers so that they could easily get their vegetables home quickly.

11. I have inspected their gardens and I noticed the bananas, rice, sweet potatoes and maize were wilted as these gardens were under-water for about one and half months.

12. However some people, made their gardens on a higher ground were lucky enough to provide their families with good, fresh vegetables. Others who had not planted anything on the higher ground were facing a hardship and they were also eating coconuts with fish. A few out of those who were facing hardship have saved some money, made out of crocodile skins, and they bought foodstuff from the Apanaipi Society Store. If there were no Society store in this village, I reckoned that they would have suffered a great deal.

13. They could have live on sago but the place where they usually make is approximately a day's walk down and back and also the track is impassable due to the recent wet season.

14. Not only the gardens were under-water, this village, too, was approximately one foot to three feet under-water. The people had to bring their canoes and tied them onto the posts of their houses. The only way of visiting their relatives in the other houses was by canoes.

15. Because of this, I had to pull out the patrol to seek advice from Assistant District Commissioner, Mr.K.A.Brown as I have been recently posted here and I thought that this was the first time that the big flood have damaged these gardens. On the whole, I would say that they were planting new crops during the month of March so they will overcome this situation. I also explained that they were not only village in this Territory facing this situation but some of the villages in New Guinea and also Papua were facing similar problem every year. And I also explained that the Administration have already spent large amount of money this year.

Aid-Post site 16. A block of land which was chosen by the Apanaipi people to build an aid-post is about 200 yards downstream from Apanaipi village. The people are willing to give this block free to build the aid-post and they do not want to sell this land.

17. The advantages of this site are: firstly the site is on a higher ground; secondly Apanaipi is the biggest village in this area and the population is approximately 450; thirdly it is easy to paddle downstream from the villages such as Piunga, Ameiaka and Inaukina in the upper Akaufu River





Patrol Report (cont)

Rest Houses. (30) Most of the rest houses are very good except Apanaipi and Piunga. These two rest houses are very old and are needed to be repaired.

31. The rest houses at Ioi, Maipa, Babanongo, Engefa and Ameiaka are newly built but have not completed yet.

Carriers &

Ferryman. 32. During this patrol, the carriers were easy to obtain and they also volunteered freely.

33. The ferrymen from Piunga, Babanongo and Apanaipi are carrying out their duties well. But the ferrymen from Waika are not doing the work that they supposed to do so.

34. When the patrol came through Waika, the two ferrymen were not there so I had hired two small canoes and four men to take the patrol up to Babanongo. Before departing Waika, I sent a word saying that they have to be at Waika when I returned after returning from Bereina, they were not there so again I hired the two small canoes and four men to paddle down to Apanaipi. The two councillors of Apanaipi told me that I was not the only one faced this but the previous patrol had faced, too. I recommend that two new ferrymen should be appointed in place of them.

Health. 35. In general, the health is fairly good. There is only one Aid-Post at Maipa and it is looked after by the Catholic Mission teacher.

Education. 36. Generally, there are four schools in this area and they are recognised by the Department of Education. These schools are at Ioi, Maipa, Apanaipi and between Piunga and Ameiaka.

37. Although the remaining villages such as Inaukina, Edgefa and Babanongo have schools, they are not recognised by the Department of Education. These schools are run by the Roman Catholic Mission.

38. The figures shown below are collected from the schools which are recognised by the Department of Education. The figures as follows:

Village.	Teacher's Qual.	Prep. Students.		Std. 1. Students.		Std. 2. Students.	
		M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Ioi	Std. 5.	6	4				
Maipa	1. "A" Cert. 2. Asst Teach.	3	4	4	4		
666							
Ameiaka	1. "A" Cert.						
Piunga	2. "A" Cert. 3. Asst. Teach.	7	6	9	5	10	18
Apanaipi	1. "B" Cert. 2. "A" " 3. Asst. Teach.	8	12	15	8	10	12
Total		24	26	28	17	20	30

39. The total enrolment in unrecognised schools is approximately 84.

Roads and Bridges.

40. The Aipeana-Babanongo and the Beipa'a-Makunga roads were extended and are used as vehicular roads. The remaining roads are just only tracks which are looked after by the people of this area. The vehicular roads are impassable during the wet season but they are used during the dry season.

41. There are two bridges on the Aipeana-Babanongo road. The one near Aipeana is fairly good but the other one near Babanongo is more or less constructed badly and the approaches are needed filling.



67-7-20

(13)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM  
Telephone 4601 67-1-47  
Our Reference.....  
If calling ask for  
N.....

Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu, Papua.



18th August, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
PORT MORESBY.

(17)

BEREINA PATROL REPORT NO. 20/1965-66:

Receipt of Mr. McGregor's Patrol Report covered by your memorandum 67-7-20 of 20th July 1966 and Mr. Irwin's memorandum 67-2-38 of 5th July 1966 is acknowledged with thanks.

2. Mr. McGregor could have quite easily submitted a more informative report considering the number of days he spent out in the field. These young officers must be taught right from the start that a patrol report is not a chore to be done in an off handed manner.

3. I am sure he carried out his tasks in the field commendably. I hope the local people can now see that the construction of the two wells is tangible proof of the advantage of belonging to a Local Government Council.

*Thank Mr Bereina please  
For your information Mr McGregor  
I am aware that Mr McGregor  
was not asked to submit  
the full report as the tasks  
were of a special nature. It  
appears however that HQ require  
fully documented reports.*

FGD

24/8

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
DIRECTOR.

67-7-20

20th July, 1966.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Bereina.

BEREINA PATROL NO. 20 of 1965/66.

Thank you for the report on this patrol to part of the Bush Makee, conducted by Mr. McGregor, and your covering memo 67-2-38 of 5th July.

Mr. McGregor has carried out his task commendably. Although of fairly routine nature, this patrol has managed to leave two very good wells as tangible proof of the advantage of local government and central administration activities.

The boot allowance claim has been forwarded to D.D.A. Headquarters for processing.

(F.G. DRIVER)

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.D.

67-7-20

The Director,  
Department of District Administration,  
Konedobu.

For your information, please.

(F.G. DRIVER) *dfc*

ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.C.P.  
20.7.66.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-7-20 11P.

(11)

Teleg...  
Telephone  
Our Reference 67-2-38.  
If calling ask for  
Mr.....



Sub-District Office,  
Central District,  
BEREINA.

5th July, 1966.

District Commissioner,  
Central District,  
P.O. Box 776,  
PORT MORESBY.

BEREINA PATROL No.20 of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of the above patrol conducted by Mr.CPO. McGregor.

2. Both facets of this patrol have added to Mr. McGregor's experience in assisting Council Projects and in conducting Council Elections.
3. The report on the Inaukina wells though brief indicates a job well done, and later information shows that the installations are functioning well.
4. Mr. McGregor has quite pertinently pointed out that such projects make a favourable impression on tax payers. This particularly so in the Bush Mekeo, which, its transport problems etc, tends to feel less under Council influence than other areas of the Sub-District. In addition to the two wells at Inaukina, an Aid Post is to be built at Maipa this year by the Mekeo Council, and is probable that Mr. McGregor will assist this project also.
5. The elections in the Nara-Kabadi area were, despite a number of initial set backs, carried out successfully. A full report has already been forwarded to the Returning Officer Mr.K.A. Brown.
6. In respect of Vanuamai Ward, the Kairuku Council President visited the area, and after considerable discussion nominations were received.  
  
Mr. McGregor then returned and conducted the election in this Ward.
7. Both aspects were included in the one patrol report, due to the fact that Mr.McGregor had to leave the Inaukina project to conduct the elections.
8. Enclosed also is a claim for Boot Allowance, and copies of Mr. McGregor's FOJ for the period. Camping Allowance has already been processed.
9. For your information and onforwarding please.

*John Irwin*  
(J. Irwin.)  
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

**CONTINGENCIES**

(GENERAL EXPENSES)

Departmental Reference No.

Dr. to **J.K. MC GREGOR. G.P.O.**  
**Sub-District Office, BERRINA.**  
**CENTRAL DISTRICT.**

Cash Office Registration No.	Cash Office Consecutive No.
------------------------------	-----------------------------

Date of Supply or Period of Service	Particulars	Order No.	Rate	Amount		
				£	s.	d.
22/4/65 to the 22/4/66.	To Payment of Boat Allowance Period of 12 months.		\$18.00	\$18.00		
TOTAL <del>EIGHTEEN DOLLARS</del> <del>XXXXXXXX</del>				TOTAL £	\$18.00	

Claimant's Reference ..... Signature of Claimant ..... Date 2/6/65

FOR DEPARTMENTAL USE ONLY	TO BE COMPLETED BY DEPARTMENT									
	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount	C.F.C. or Reqn. No.	Div.	Subdiv.	Item	Amount
DATE CLAIM RECEIVED BY D.F.O.	<b>11880</b>		<b>12-2-7p.</b>		<b>\$18.00</b>					

REGISTERED.....  
NOT PREV. PAID.....  
EXAMINED.....  
B.C. ACTION.....

FOR STORES.—I certify that the stores included in this account have been received and taken on charge and that the account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

OTHER CASES.—I certify that this account is correct as regards rates of charge and the faithful performance of the services charged.

Person Incurring Expense ..... Date.....  
Person Incurring Expense ..... Date.....

CERTIFYING OFFICER.—I certify that this account is correct within the meaning of Section 36 of the Treasury Ordinance 1951-1964.

RECEIVED this ..... day of ..... 19.....  
the sum of ..... Pounds  
..... Shillings ..... Pence

..... Certifying Officer ..... Signature of Recipient ..... Witness

9



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. BEREINA No 20 of 1965/66

Patrol Conducted by John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Inaukina Village, Bush Mokeo C.D.; Nara-Gabadi C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. R.A. Bridge, Clerk (Part)

Natives 1 member RP&NGC (Part)

Duration—From 26/4/1966 to 1/6/1966

Number of Days 37 days, 29 days actual

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7/1965

Medical /19

Map Reference Fournil Yule and Aroa

Objects of Patrol Constuction of Inaukina Wells, Mokeo L.G.C. Project.

Conducting of the Kairuku L.G.C. By-Elections

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund



(8)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISADM

Telephone

67-2-38

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,

BEREINA.

Cent. District.

12/6/66.

A/ Assistant District Commissioner,  
BEREINA.  
Kairuku Sub-District.

BEREINA PATROL REPORT No 20 of 1965/66.

Please find attached three copies of a brief Report on the construction of the Inaukina Wells, a ~~Mekeo~~ Mekeo Local Government Council Project. Also attached is a claim for Camping Allowance and a claim for Boot Allowance.

The period from the 16/5/66 to the 1/6/66 was the period camped out during the Kairuku Local Government Council By-Elections; see Election Report Third Kairuku Council By-Elections.

Patrol Conducted By:	John K. McGregor, Cadet Patrol Off.
Area Patrolled	Inaukina Village, Bush Mekeo C.D. Nara-Gabadi C.D.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	Mr R.A. Bridge, Clerk, (Part) 1 member RP&NGC. (Part)
Object of Patrol:	Completion of Mekeo Council Project. Conducting of the Kairuku L.G.C. By-Elections.
Duration of Patrol:	37 days. 29 days actual camped out.
Map Reference:	Fourmil Yule and Area.

Submitted for your information please,

*J. K. McGregor*  
J.K. McGregor,  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Popu  
Females in Child Birth  
M

D I A R Y.

26/4/66.  
Tuesday.

Made ready for Patrol. Equipment gathered and Thence by truck to Beipa'a, arriving 1830. Slept Beipa'a.

27/4/66.  
Wednesday.

Loaded Tractor and trailer and sent it ahead to Babanongo Village. Mr C. Able and self followed in landrover, a rough trip with the causeway bridge very shaky.

Arrived 1130 and began minor repairs to the D.A.S.F. canoe.

1500 Departed Babanongo down-river to Apanaipi and up-river to Piunga V., arriving 1930. Slept Piunga.

28/4/66.  
Thursday.

0600 from Piunga to Ameaka to obtain carriers. Gear unloaded and left Mr Able (DASF) to walk to Inaukina. 1 1/2 hours from river. Settled in.

Conversation with L.G. Councillor, and in the evening a meeting with the Elders of the village on the sites of the two wells and other general Admin. Business. Slept Inaukina.

29/4/66.  
Friday.

0730 Sites inspected and appeared OK.

Arranged workers in digging brigades.

Walked back to Ameaka, 1 1/2 hour walk and picked up by Mr Able with a canoe load of coffee back to Babanongo, 1700.

Loaded canoe with pipe moulds and cement. Slept Babanongo.

30/4/66.  
Saturday.

0730. Repairs to canoe - minor leaks along wood seams.

By canoe with Mr Able to Inaukina landing 1635 and unloaded.

Walked to Inaukina.

Progress ~~checked~~ checked, satisfactory.

Arranged carriers to bring the cement etc in tomorrow.

Slept Inaukina.

1/5/66.  
Sunday.

Walked to Ameaka to meet Mr Able.

By canoe to Babanongo and thence by Tractor and trailer to Beipa'a and thence by motorbike to Bereina.

Collected various articles and returned to Beipa'a, 1945.

Slept Beipa'a.

2/5/66.  
Monday.

0730. By Landrover to Babanongo V. taking fuel from Beipa'a for the outboard.

Loaded and away. Ameaka at 1400.

Collected labour at Ameaka, unloaded the canoe at Inaukina landing.

Returned labour to village and drove canoe to landing, fastened and walked to Inaukina V.

Arrived Inaukina 1800. Slept Inaukina.

3/5/66.  
Tuesday.

0730. Checked progress - both well holes at Water table.

First mold constructed, demonstrating and teaching of villagers in cement mixing and mould setting.

Labour force bringing in cement at the landing.

Moulds taken off in the afternoon.

Pumps assembled.

Slept Inaukina.

- 4/5/66. 0730 Out at the gravel pit, found suitable  
 Wednesday. deposits. 3 loads to village.  
 One mould made.  
 Walked back to the canoe to carry out minor  
 repairs on two bad leaks. Checked and left for  
~~XIXXWAWAKI~~ Inaukina.  
 Slept Inaukina.
- 5/5/66. Two pipes manovered into well.  
 Thursday. One mould made.  
 Began sinking well.  
 Visit by East Kerema L.G.C. President, borrowed  
 outboard fuel.  
 Arbitrated in three minor disputes.  
 Slept Inaukina.
- 6/5/66. One mould made above existing well.  
 Friday. Women carrying gravel to well site.  
 Digging and sinking in the afternoon.  
 Slept Inaukina.
- 7/5/66. One mould constructed on well.  
 Saturday. Report of flash flood on the river, walked to  
 inspect the damage. One fuel drum washed away, all  
 other equipment safe. Back to Village.  
 Digging and sinking.  
 Slept Inaukina.
- 8/5/66. Instructions to Council Carpenter to take over  
 Sunday. the Project.  
 Run out of reinforcing.  
 Walked to landing, by canoe to Apanaipi, borrowed  
 fuel, and thence to Babanongo, 1845.  
 Slept Babanongo.
- 9/5/66. Waited for transport.  
 Monday. Plugged and relined seams where the leaks were  
 with 'Hydroseal'.  
 By tractor and trailer to Beipa'a. 1800.  
 Visit to Mission Hospital, given antimalarial  
 injection.  
 Slept Beipa'a.
- 10/5/66. 0800 By landrover to Bereina.  
 Tuesday. Feeling ill. Rested the day.  
 Slept Bereina.
- 11/5/66. Instruction on Kairaku Council By-Elections.  
 Wednesday. Made up Common Rolls for each Village.  
 Election procedure revised. Slept Bereina.
- 12/5/66. Two native complaints, information filled out.  
 Thursday. Patrol Attention file Nara-Gabadi read and a  
 course of action decided.  
 General Election material read over.  
 Cut to Aggabunga crossing to supervise timber  
 loading.  
 Slept Bereina.
- 13/5/66. Election Material ready.  
 Friday. Organised Patrol Policeman.  
 Wrote out ballot papers.  
 General Office Duties  
 Slept Bereina.

14/5/66.  
Saturday.

Made ready for Patrol.  
Confined seats on Piaggio.  
General Office Work.  
Slept Bereina.

15/5/66.  
Sunday.

Observed Bereina.  
Slept Bereina.

16/5/66.  
Monday.

All equipment gathered and weighed.  
1145 Left Bereina for Aroa in the company  
of Mr Bridge, Presiding Officer for the Kairuku  
By-Elections. Arrived Aroa 1155.  
Met by Mr W. Petten, by Landrover to Aroa  
plantation house. Lunch.  
To Hisiu Village. Meeting with the people  
about Local Government and Elections.  
Slept Hisiu.

17/5/66.  
Tuesday.

0630 began to take Nominations.  
0800 Polls open.  
1800 Polls closed and count proceeded.  
Sent Runner to Ala Ala Village.  
Slept Hisiu.

18/5/66.  
Wednesday.

To Ala Ala Village by landrover.  
Talk on Local Government, all villagers  
wary of paying tax in the future.  
Elections held. Voting unopposed.  
Runner to Oroi Village.  
Slept Obu.

19/5/66.  
Thursday.

To Oroi by tractor and trailer from Obu.  
2 hour trip.  
Meeting with people re. L.G. and Elections.  
Elections held, Candidate unopposed.  
Slept ~~Wax~~. Ou Ou Creek Plantation.

20/5/66.  
Friday.

Ou Ou to Obu and thence to Diumana.  
Walk of 1/2 hour at the end of jeep track.  
Arrived Village 1200 and settled in.  
Walked to Tubu passing Kai'au on the way,  
talk with the people in each village about the  
Elections tomorrow.  
Back to Diumana 1830.  
Slept Diumana.

21/5/66.  
Saturday.

Nominations closed at 0800 and Elections  
held at 0900.  
Poll closed at 1100 and count began.  
Packed up and walked to Obu Plantation.  
Thence by tractor and trailer to Aroa.  
Slept Aroa.

22/5/66.  
Sunday

Observed.  
Afternoon crossed the Aroa River and by jeep  
to Pinu Village.  
Settled in.  
Meeting with the people.  
Slept Pinu.

23/5/66.  
Monday.

Nominations opened however a nomination  
was questioned as to the candidates eligibility and  
the Election was postponed until a definite decision  
could be made.  
By jeep to Keveona where people already had  
assembled.  
Nominations Closed and Elections Held.  
Count . (Cont.)

- 23/5/66. Monday. (Cont.) Walked to Kopuana and had the Village people assembled.  
Talk on L.G. and elections  
Nominations taken and closed.  
Elections held.  
Walked back to Keveona R/H.  
Slept Keveona.
- 24/5/66. Tuesday. Walked to Uraukana and Mr Bridge to Magabira.  
Conducted Elections.  
Back to Keveona Rest House.  
Books up to date.
- 25/5/66. Wednesday. By jeep to Kanosia Estate.  
Radio conversation with Electoral Office.  
By jeep to Mariboi Estate.  
Police investigation.  
By jeep to Kanosia, radio conversation.  
To Loloma Estate.  
Thence to Keveona Rest House.  
Slept Keveona.
- 26/5/66. Thursday. To Pinu Village.  
Talk on Election and Local Government.  
Elections conducted.  
Count.  
Left Pinu to Ferryman's house at Arca.  
Slept Ferryman's house.
- 27/5/66. Friday. To Arca Estate.  
Police work, prisoner to bring to Bereina.  
To airstrip, by Piaggio to Bereina.  
Reported in.  
Slept Bereina.
- 28/5/66. Saturday. At Office.  
Aquitte advance and book work up to date.  
Instruction of two Villages to have Elections.  
Made ready for Patrol. Slept Bereina.
- 29/5/66. Sunday. Observed.  
Patrol ready. Organised Policeman to accompany.
- 30/5/66. Monday. Left Bereina for Irobo landing. 0800  
Depressing 5 hour wait on landing and thence to Kairuku.  
Launch to Delena.  
Slept Delena.
- 31/5/66. Tuesday. 0700 Speedboat to Geabada Village.  
Elections held.  
Count.  
1230 Speedboat to Rerens Landing and thence to Vanuamai Village. 2 1/2 hours walk.  
Settled in  
Slept Vanuamai.
- 1/6/66. Wednesday. 0800 Meeting with people. Talked on every angle of Local Government, but could not obtain any nominations. The meeting the previous night had decided this.  
Talked till 1130 and left Village.  
Walked to Bereina and thence by speedboat to Kairuku.  
Radiced Bereina.  
By speedboat to Irobo Landing and thence by landrover to Bereina. 1930  
Slept Bereina

MEKEO LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL PROJECT : INAUKINA WELLS.

On your instruction I submit a short Report on the construction of the two Inaukina Wells. Inaukina Village is situated in the Bush Mekeo Census Division  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours walk from the Akaihu River on the old Bulldog trail. This Project was carried out between the 26/4/66 and the 30/5/66. For the construction of two wells with hand pumps this may an excessive time but communications to the village are poor in comparison to the rest of the Sub-District.

The two wells are identical in construction and are situated in the small village approx. 100 yds apart. They have 8' of water in the pipes ; the pipes are 4' by  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ' diameter, which means there is ample water to be used by the people. Some difficulty was experienced in finding gravel without humus in it, however after trial and error a mix was found with the right strength for the moulds. Each well has 20' of cement pipe, through a 10' topsoil layer of pitch and clay and into river sand and gravel for the remainder of the pipe. The wells are equipped with a Japanese hand pump separate from the well on a cement platform. Each has a soak pit 7' long to absorb runoff. A diagram of this local type well is contained in appendix 'B'.

The Inaukina people were keen workers, the women doing most of the heavy work, eg carrying gravel and transporting the materials from the river landing to the well site. However with a little patience some members became quite specialised in the work group and could complete ably the tasks set, ie Mixing cement, setting moulds, threading pipes and sinking the wells. This Officer left halfway through construction and under the supervision of a capable Mekeo Local Government Council carpenter the Project was finished quite satisfactorily.

As stated before the Village is approx.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours walk from the Akaihu River and is situated on a small stream which is seasonal. Consequently the villagers have bad water during the dry season. The wells will ease this situation when it occurs this coming dry season.

The total cost of the project including cement, labour, transportation, pumps, piping, and various other materials arrives to an approx. figure of \$190.00.

The quality of the water from the wells is excellent as the water table runs in a sand and gravel bed which of course is self filtering. The people of the Village are quite satisfied by the Project which has given them consolation for the paying of the Council Tax.

*J.K. McGregor*  
J.K. McGregor.  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

c.c. Mekeo L.G.C.

Popu

13  
F  
Females  
in Child  
Birth

# INAUKINA WELLS

